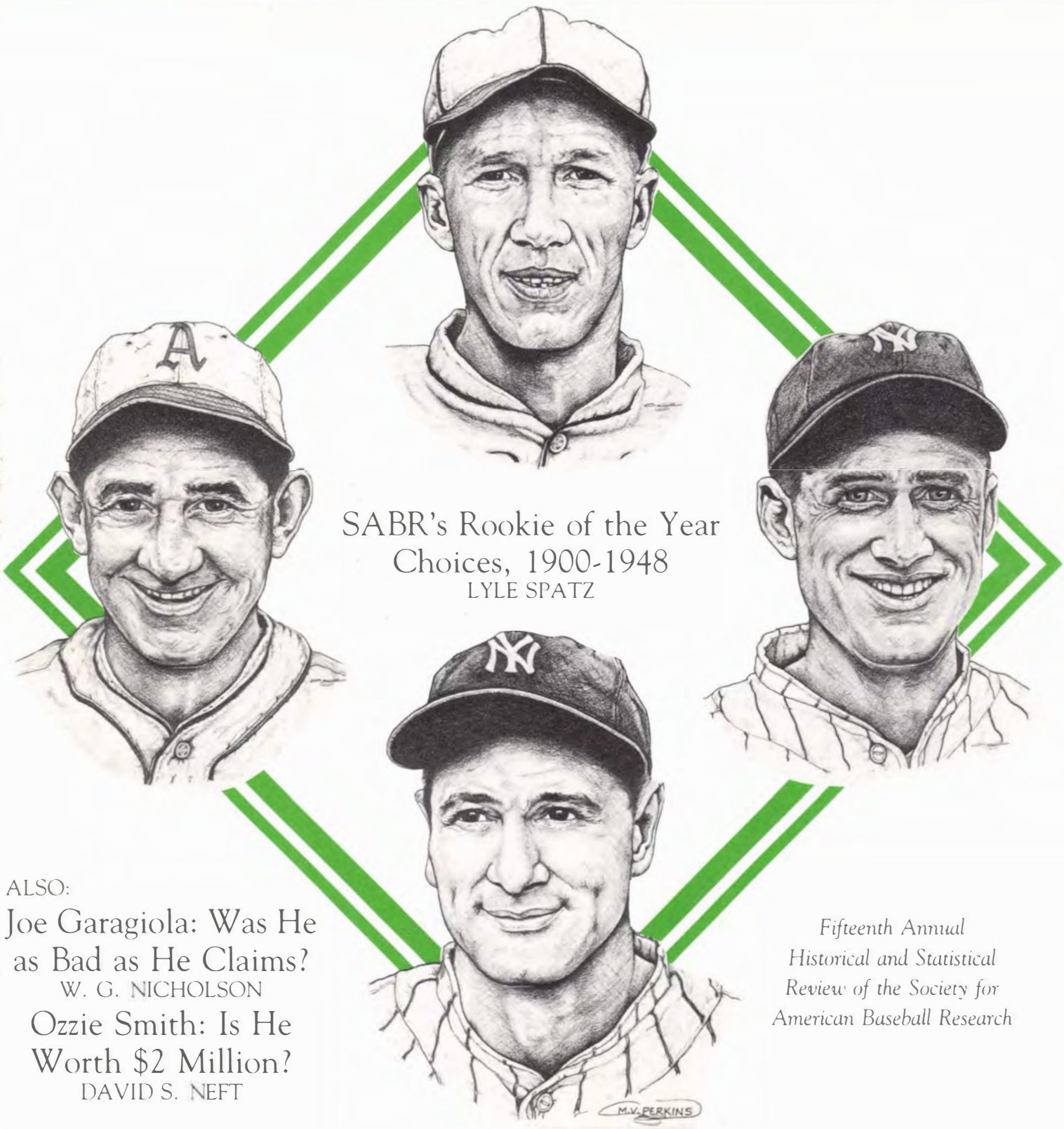
$6.00

THE

Baseball Research JOURNAL

15



SABR's Rookie of the Year Choices, 1900-1948

LYLE SPATZ

ALSO:

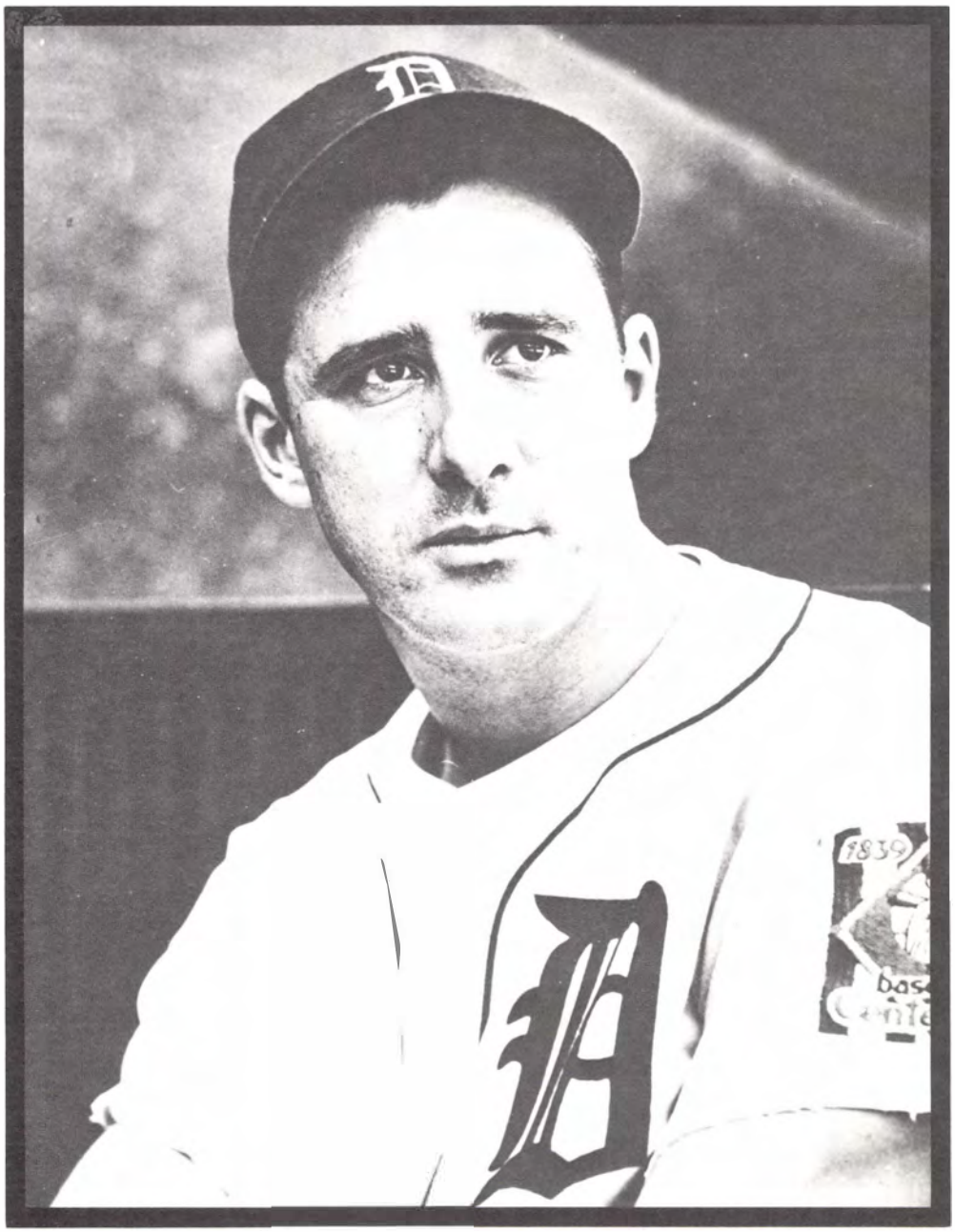
Joe Garagiola: Was He as Bad as He Claims?

W. G. NICHOLSON

Ozzie Smith: Is He Worth $2 Million?

DAVID S. NEFT

Fifteenth Annual Historical and Statistical Review of the Society for American Baseball Research



In Memoriam

Hank Greenberg, 1911-1986

THE

Baseball 15 Research

JOURNAL

THE WORD *class* has many definitions and usages. To say a person has class is indeed high praise. It means he or she is without peer. Hank Greenberg had it.

As an athlete, as a baseball executive and as a human being, Greenberg always exuded class. His accomplishments on the field earned him a place in the Hall of Fame, but it was the obstacles he had to overcome — and the way he did it — that stamped him as an individual of exceptional merit.

He helped the Detroit Tigers win four pennants and two world championships in a 12-year span. In the process he twice was voted the American League's Most Valuable Player. A unanimous MVP choice in 1935, he missed most of the '36 season because of a fracture of the wrist. One year later he bounced back with a league-leading 183 RBIs and then followed with 58 home runs in 1938.

In 1940 the Tigers asked Greenberg to shift to the outfield to make room at first base for Rudy York. Hank responded with another MVP performance.

Early the following season he became one of the first major leaguers to enter military service. Discharged in the middle of the 1945 season, he rejoined the Tigers and hit a grandslam on closing day to clinch another pennant for Detroit.

After ending his playing career with Pittsburgh in 1947, Greenberg served as an executive with the Cleveland Indians and Chicago White Sox. Early in 1984 he enrolled as a member of the Society for American Baseball Research. Now he's gone, but his class act will long be remembered.

COVER ART

The four Hall of Famers depicted on the cover all were rookies in 1925. SABR's poll to select the top freshmen for the 1900-1948 period saw Earle Combs, Mickey Cochrane and Lou Gehrig finish 1-2-3 in the A.L. in '25 while Lefty Grove ranked seventh.

The sketches of the four were prepared by Mark V. Perkins, who has been drawing portraits since he was 11 years old. Now 26, Mark is employed as a draftsman in Rancho Cordova, Calif.

Fifteenth Annual Historical and Statistical Review of the Society for American Baseball Research

SABR's 1900-1948 Rookies of the Year, *Lyle Spatz*	2
Baseball as National Phrasemaker, *Matthew E. Lieff*	5
Tragic Saga of Charlie Hollocher, *Arthur Ahrens*	6
They Could Run But Not Walk, *Barry L. Mednick*	9
Bud Fowler and 1884 Stillwaters, *Bob Tholkes*	11
Garagiola Downplays Diamond Career, *W. G. Nicholson*	14
Saint to Cardinal to Angel, *Gene Karst*	16
Measuring Prime Performance, *Terrence L. Huge*	19
Analysis of Pitching Greatness, *Stephen Cunerd*	21
Jack Bentley's Sad Tale, *Ralph S. Graber*	23
Forbes Field, *Donald G. Lancaster*	26
Researcher's Notebook, *Al Kermisch*	30
Baseball's Complete Sluggers, *Robert A. Murden*	35
Rise and Fall of Louis Sockalexis, *Jay Feldman*	39
Rating the Game's Shortstops, *David S. Neft*	43
1884 Wilmington Quicksteps, *J. Scott Gross*	49
Truer Measure of Games Behind, *Milton P. Eisner*	52
The Boston Brave Who Never Was, *Keith Olbermann*	54
Cape Cod League, *James H. Ellis*	56
An Era Most Have Forgotten, *Lawrence Yaffa*	60
Judy Johnson, *John B. Holway*	62
Twin Cities Rivalry, *Stew Thornley*	65
Study of "The Count," *Stanley M. Katz*	67
Ben Geraghty, *Randy Linthurst*	73
Chicos, Gringos of Venezuela, *Rob Ruck*	75
They Called Him "Pitcher," *Jim McGreal*	79
Seventh-Game Syndrome, *Timothy Mulligan*	82
Henry Chadwick, *Mac Souders*	84
Hazards, Tips for Researchers, *James Tackach*	86

Editor: Clifford Kachline
Associate Editors: Elizabeth McGreal, Leonard Levin, Barbara Flanagan

PICTURE SOURCES: (credits accompany photos): NBL, National Baseball Library; John B. Holway, Jim McGreal, Keith Olbermann, John Thorn.

BASEBALL RESEARCH JOURNAL (ISSN 0734-6891, ISBN 0-910137-26-9). Published by Society for American Baseball Research, Inc., P.O. Box 1010, Cooperstown, NY 13326. Postage paid at Manhattan, KS.

Printed by Ag Press, Manhattan, KS.

SABR Picks 1900-1948 Rookies of the Year

LYLE SPATZ

A poll of the Society's members fills the void in the selections made by The Sporting News and the BBWAA. Pitchers are named for almost half the years; the Cards, Indians lead in new choices with 11 each.

THE TRADITION OF SELECTING a Rookie of the Year in the major leagues dates back to 1946. Late that year *The Sporting News* introduced a new award honoring the top freshman performer and chose outfielder Del Ennis of the Philadelphia Phillies as the initial recipient. The following year the Baseball Writers' Association of America also began naming the majors' top rookie. Both the BBWAA and *The Sporting News* picked first baseman Jackie Robinson of the Brooklyn Dodgers in 1947. Two years later TSN and the BBWAA each began choosing the No. 1 rookie in each league. *The Sporting News* split the honor even further starting in 1957 by selecting a rookie player and rookie pitcher for each league.

But, many of us wondered, who were the best rookies in the seasons prior to 1946? Were Walter Johnson in 1907 and Babe Ruth in 1915 the outstanding American League rookies for those years? Did National League greats Paul Waner, Mel Ott and Dizzy Dean rate as the best first-year men in 1926, 1927, and 1932, respectively? And what about Carl Hubbell, Lefty Grove, Stan Musial and Ted Williams? Following a conversation several years ago between Marty Appel, then of the Commissioner's office, and SABR founder Bob Davids, it was decided to conduct a poll to determine who the leading rookies were for each league in each pre-1949 season.

Over the course of several years ballots listing the top several rookies for each year in both leagues were sent to the SABR membership, which responded in a most enthusiastic manner. The winners who were chosen by the collective wisdom of SABR are presented in the accompanying table. The voting was done on a 5-3-1 point basis for first, second and third places, the same method used in the BBWAA's current selection process. To be considered a rookie, a player could not have had more than 90 official at-bats or have pitched more than 45 innings in previous major league seasons. Thus, Joe Jackson, who batted .408 for Cleveland in his first full year, 1911, was not eligible for consideration because he had accumulated 115 at-bats in the previous three seasons.

The winners have included such Hall of Famers as the aforementioned Ruth, Waner, Dean and Williams, as well as Christy Mathewson, Rogers Hornsby, Joe DiMaggio and others. They also have included such relatively obscure players as Glen Liebhardt, Homer Smoot, Tommy Long and Ed Morris. They have ranged in age from 20-year-olds like Ruth, Hornsby, Mathewson and Chief Bender to Joe Berry, who was 39 in his rookie season of 1944.

For many winners their rookie year was the best they experienced in the major leagues. This category would include American League winners Russ Ford, Scott Perry, Hugh Bedient, Homer Summa, Wilcy Moore and Jake Powell. Some National League winners whose rookie year was their finest were Jack Pfiester, George McQuillan, Larry Cheney, Jim Viox, Hack Miller, Dick Cox and Cy Blanton.

Although Grover Alexander in 1911 had what is considered to be the best rookie season of any pitcher, his selection by SABR voters was not unanimous. Nor were those of Ruth, Williams, DiMaggio, Hornsby, the Waners, Hal Trosky or Joe Vosmik. They are among the winners who were chosen on all but a handful of the hundreds of ballots cast. Some races were so close they weren't decided until the last few ballots had been counted. Several examples would be Nap Rucker over Mike Mitchell (N.L. 1907), Lefty Williams over Jim Bagby (A.L. 1916), Paul Dean over Curt Davis (N.L. 1934), Hoot Evers over Bob Dillinger (A.L. 1946) and Frank Shea over Sam Mele (A.L. 1947).

It is probably not surprising that pitchers won the award for almost half of the years surveyed — 23 in the N.L. and

22 in the A.L. Their dominance was most pronounced in the era of the alleged "dead ball," with hurlers being selected 13 times in the N.L. and 14 in the A.L. between 1901 and 1919. Pitchers won the award in both leagues each year during the 1907-1912 period.

BY CONTRAST, Billy Sullivan of Boston, the National League winner in 1900, was the only full-time catcher so honored. Rudy York, the A.L. winner in 1937, split his defensive duties between catcher and third base. Sullivan's win was accomplished against a small and mediocre field. The National League had reduced from twelve teams to eight in 1900, resulting in a scramble for jobs and limited opportunities for rookies.

The World War II year of 1944 arguably produced the American League's poorest rookie crop. Honors went to 39-year-old relief pitcher Joe Berry of the Philadelphia Athletics, who edged 35-year-old pitcher Sig Jakucki of the pennant-winning St. Louis Browns in a close race. However, without a doubt the weakest group ever were the National League rookies of 1919. In this postwar year the winner among three candidates was Cardinal relief pitcher Oscar Tuero, who had a 5-7 won-lost record. Tuero had pitched 44⅓ innings for St. Louis in 1918 and thus barely qualified as a rookie in 1919. In 1920, after pitching only two-thirds of an inning, he was back in the minor leagues, where he continued to pitch until 1941, finishing with 269 minor league wins.

At the other extreme there were seasons in which many future greats came up to the big leagues together. Such a year was 1925 in the A.L. when future Hall of Famers Earle Combs, Mickey Cochrane and Lou Gehrig ranked 1-2-3 in the voting. Finishing seventh in that year's poll was the man who would go on to become the greatest lefthanded pitcher in the league's history — Lefty Grove. Another banner rookie year for the American League was 1929. Behind winner Dale Alexander were Wes Ferrell, Earl Averill, Bill Dickey and Roy Johnson in that order.

In the National League rookie race of 1902 the St. Louis Cardinals' trio of center fielder Homer Smoot, pitcher Mike O'Neill and left fielder George Barclay finished 1-2-3. This sweep was surpassed by the 1924 Pittsburgh Pirates, who had the top four finishers: Kiki Cuyler (lf), Glenn Wright (ss), Emil Yde (p) and Ray Kremer (p). All four also had excellent sophomore seasons in helping the Pirates to the 1925 world championship.

The Cardinals led the N.L. in rookie-of-the-year selections for the 1900-1948 period with 11. The St. Louis club's domination was especially noticeable in the early 1940s. In 1941 Redbirds Ernie White (p), Frank Crespi (2b) and Howie Krist (p) finished 2-3-4 behind Cincinnati pitcher Elmer Riddle. In 1942 Cardinal pitcher John Beazley was the winner, edging teammate Stan Musial. During the next three years the Cards had two winners — second basemen Lou Klein in 1943 and pitcher Ken Burkhart in 1945 — and one runner-up, pitcher Ted Wilks in 1944. These products of Branch Rickey's extensive farm system helped lead St. Louis to four pennants and three World Series titles between 1942 and 1946. Notable Cardinal winners from previous years

Rookies of the Year, 1900-1948

American League	National League
Year - Player - Pos. - Team	Year - Player - Pos. - Team
1900 - Not a major league	1900 - Billy Sullivan, c, Bos.
1901 - Socks Seybold, rf, Phila.	1901 - Christy Mathewson, p, N.Y.
1902 - Addie Joss, p, Clev.	1902 - Homer Smoot, cf, St.L.
1903 - Chief Bender, p, Phila.	1903 - Jake Weimer, p, Chi.
1904 - Fred Glade, p, St.L.	1904 - Harry Lumley, rf, Bkn.
1905 - George Stone, lf, St.L.	1905 - Ed Reulbach, p, Chi.
1906 - Claude Rossman, 1b, Clev.	1906 - Jack Pfiester, p, Chi.
1907 - Glen Liebhardt, p, Clev.	1907 - Nap Rucker, p, Bkn.
1908 - Ed Summers, p, Det.	1908 - George McQuillan, p, Phila.
1909 - Harry Krause, p, Phila.	1909 - Babe Adams, p, Pitt.
1910 - Russ Ford, p, N.Y.	1910 - King Cole, p, Chi.
1911 - Vean Gregg, p, Clev.	1911 - Grover Alexander, p, Phila.
1912 - Hugh Bedient, p, Bos.	1912 - Larry Cheney, p, Chi.
1913 - Reb Russell, p, Chi.	1913 - Jim Viox, 2b, Pitt.
1914 - George Burns, 1b, Det.	1914 - Jeff Pfeffer, p, Bkn.
1915 - Babe Ruth, p, Bos.	1915 - Tommy Long, rf, St.L.
1916 - Claud Williams, p, Chi.	1916 - Rogers Hornsby, 3b/ss, St.L.
1917 - Joe Harris, 1b, Clev.	1917 - Leon Cadore, p, Bkn.
1918 - Scott Perry, p, Phila.	1918 - Charlie Hollocher, ss, Chi.
1919 - Dickie Kerr, p, Chi.	1919 - Oscar Tuero, p, St.L.
1920 - Bob Meusel, of/3b, N.Y.	1920 - Fred Nicholson, of, Pitt.
1921 - Joe Sewell, ss, Clev.	1921 - Ray Grimes, 1b, Chi.
1922 - Herman Pillette, p, Det.	1922 - Hack Miller, lf, Chi.
1923 - Homer Summa, rf, Clev.	1923 - George Grantham, 2b, Chi.
1924 - Al Simmons, cf, Phila.	1924 - Kiki Cuyler, lf, Pitt.
1925 - Earle Combs, cf, N.Y.	1925 - Dick Cox, rf, Bkn.
1926 - Tony Lazzeri, 2b, N.Y.	1926 - Paul Waner, rf, Pitt.
1927 - Wilcy Moore, p, N.Y.	1927 - Lloyd Waner, cf, Pitt.
1928 - Ed Morris, p, Bos.	1928 - Del Bissonette, 1b, Bkn.
1929 - Dale Alexander, 1b, Det.	1929 - Johnny Frederick, cf, Bkn.
1930 - Smead Jolley, rf, Chi.	1930 - Wally Berger, lf, Bos.
1931 - Joe Vosmik, lf, Clev.	1931 - Paul Derringer, p, St.L.
1932 - Johnny Allen, p, N.Y.	1932 - Dizzy Dean, p, St.L.
1933 - Pinky Higgins, 3b, Phila.	1933 - Frank Demaree, cf, Chi.
1934 - Hal Trosky, 1b, Clev.	1934 - Paul Dean, p, St.L.
1935 - Jake Powell, cf, Wash.	1935 - Cy Blanton, p, Pitt.
1936 - Joe DiMaggio, lf, N.Y.	1936 - Johnny Mize, 1b, St.L.
1937 - Rudy York, c/3b, Det.	1937 - Jim Turner, p, Bos.
1938 - Ken Keltner, 3b, Clev.	1938 - Johnny Rizzo, lf, Pitt.
1939 - Ted Williams, rf, Bos.	1939 - Hugh Casey, p, Bkn.
1940 - Walt Judnich, cf, St.L.	1940 - Babe Young, 1b, N.Y.
1941 - Phil Rizzuto, ss, N.Y.	1941 - Elmer Riddle, p, Cin.
1942 - Johnny Pesky, ss, Bos.	1942 - Johnny Beazley, p, St.L.
1943 - Dick Wakefield, lf, Det.	1943 - Lou Klein, 2b, St.L.
1944 - Joe Berry, p, Phila.	1944 - Bill Voiselle, p, N.Y.
1945 - Dave Ferriss, p, Bos.	1945 - Ken Burkhart, p, St.L.
1946 - Hoot Evers, cf, Det.	1946 - Del Ennis, lf, Phila.
1947 - Frank Shea, p, N.Y.	1947 - Jackie Robinson, 1b, Bkn.
1948 - Gene Bearden, p, Clev.	1948 - Alvin Dark, ss, Bos.

included Rogers Hornsby, Dizzy and Paul Dean and Johnny Mize.

The Cubs, who were the only N.L. team to have the leading rookie in three consecutive years (1921-23), had ten winners in all. Brooklyn had nine and Pittsburgh eight, including the Waner brothers, Paul and Lloyd, who were the picks for 1926 and 1927, respectively.

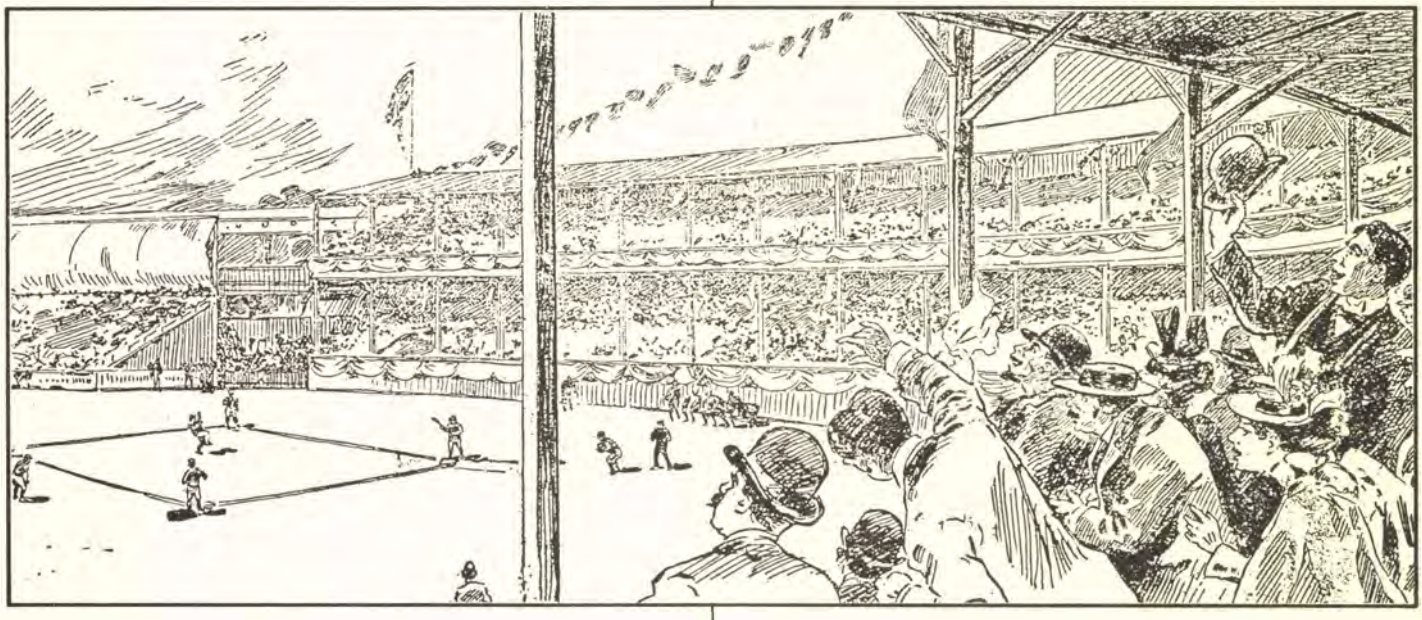
FOLLOWING THE selection of Mathewson in 1901, the Giants did not have another winner until journeyman first baseman Babe Young was chosen in 1940. Pitcher Bill Voiselle, in 1944, was the only other Giant choice.

Cleveland (with eleven) and the Yankees (with ten) were the biggest winners in the A.L. for the pre-1949 period.

Although no American League team matched the "sweeps" of the 1902 Cardinals and the 1924 Pirates, the 1905 St. Louis Browns came close. In addition to the winner, left fielder George Stone, three other Browns finished third, fourth and sixth. In the closely contested race of 1946, Brownies Bob Dillinger (3b), Chuck Stevens (1b) and Cliff Fannin (p) rated 2-3-4 behind Hoot Evers of Detroit. In the previously mentioned 1925 A.L. race when Combs and Gehrig wound up first and third, another Yankee, outfielder Ben Paschal, finished fourth. The selections of Tony Lazzeri in 1926 and Wilcy Moore in 1927 gave the Yankees the distinction of being the only A.L. team to have winners in three consecutive seasons.

New York's domination of the American League that produced seven pennants and six world championships in eight years in 1936-1943 can be traced to an exceptional group of rookies that joined the club during that period. Joe DiMaggio was the runaway winner for 1936. The next year Tommy Henrich and Spud Chandler finished second and third. Joe Gordon was the runner-up in '38, as was Charlie Keller in '39. Atley Donald and Marius Russo also made their debuts that year, and Ernie Bonham did so in 1940. The next three years brought Phil Rizzuto, the winner in 1941, and runners-up Hank Borowy in 1942 and Billy Johnson in 1943.

In only 11 seasons in each league did the Rookie of the Year play for a pennant-winning team, and only in 1927, 1947 and 1948 did both World Series participants have their league's best rookies.



Baseball Tops All Sports as National Phrasemaker

MATTHEW E. LIEFF

Images borrowed from the diamond pastime pervade our language and have had a colorful, interesting impact on the U.S. psyche.

THAT AMERICANS ARE A highly competitive and sports-minded people is clearly evident in our speech. Images borrowed from sports and games pervade our language, adding color and interest to everyday expression.

"Monday morning quarterbacks" may criticize the president's "game plan" if administration officials "fumble the ball." Career changers who make a "false start" in an uninvolving job might yet "have a field day" in a new profession if they "overcome all the hurdles" on their way back to the "fast track." But business leaders whose performance is not "up to par" may lose their job in a corporate "power play" if they get too far "behind the eight ball."

While these expressions come from football, track and field, golf, hockey and pool, the champion phrasemaker from the world of sports is unquestionably baseball. Images and ideas from the national pastime are so widely used in the American language that we hardly notice how indelibly the game has marked our vernacular. Indeed, even non-sports fans who cannot tell a passed ball from a forward pass understand and use many baseball phrases. The following brief essay on consumer awareness was written especially to illustrate baseball's linguistic influence.

"Guarding against consumer fraud is necessary when dealing with door-to-door salesmen. A salesman who strikes you *right off the bat* as a *screwball*, someone *way out in left field*, will obviously not *get to first base* with you. But some smoother talkers can *make a hit* by using a *pitch* that is *way off base* without ever seeming to *throw you a curve*. The key to protecting yourself from these con artists is to *stay on the ball* and observe some simple *ground rules*. First, stay away from *bush league* sales outfits that do not also *switch hit* as service or maintenance providers. Do not deal with tiny, one-product companies either; firms need not feature an *all-star lineup* of well-known products, but should at least be fairly well established. To check if a particular organization is *in the right ballpark* or not, *touch base* with your local consumer protection agency, which should be willing to *field* your questions.

"If you are victimized by fraud, contact your local district attorney or state attorney general's office, who should *go to bat* for you and play *hardball* with the crooks. But be aware that you may be asked to testify in court; the authorities cannot *pinch hit* for you on the witness stand, and without credible witnesses, they might *strike out* with the jury.

"Many of these *hit-and-run* sales fraud artists are *picked off* every year by alert law enforcement officers, but so many con men are after your money that the police cannot possibly *cover all the bases* alone. So be on your guard against *sucker pitches* from fly-by-night salesmen. If you have the feeling that a deal sounds too good to be true, it probably is."

This little essay used 24 baseball expressions in just 12 sentences. All are well known phrases in general use; no special knowledge of baseball is needed to understand them. All apply specifically to baseball, not to other sports. More general sports expressions not used here include "even the score," "making a play" and "there goes the ball game."

Doubtless many other commonly used phrases originated in baseball and other sports. A sociolinguist who was moved to compile a comprehensive list of such phrases might be able to determine with some precision which sport has made the greatest impact on the American language and, by extension, our national psyche. Some formula could be devised to rate each sport in terms of the number of phrases it has contributed to the language and the popularity of each phrase. But pending such a conclusive study, this writer is willing to bet, on the basis of personal experience, that baseball has had the greatest impact on our language.

The Tragic Saga of Charlie Hollocher

ARTHUR AHRENS

Triumph, mystery and sorrow marked his life. A weak hitter as a semi-pro, the pint-sized shortstop not only starred afield, but also batted .304 during his seven years with the Chicago Cubs.

EARLY IN THE MORNING of August 14, 1940, Constable Arthur C. Mosley and Deputy Charles Gordon of Clayton, Mo. (a suburb of St. Louis), came upon a strange car parked in a driveway on Lindbergh Boulevard. Upon investigating, they found a horrible sight — lying next to the auto was a man with his throat torn apart by the self-inflicted blast of the 16-gauge shotgun found under his arm. On the dashboard was a note saying, "Call Walnut 4123, Mrs. Ruth Hollocher." The suicide victim was Charlie Hollocher, who 20 years earlier had been one of the most highly-touted players in the National League.

His was a short life and a meteoric career, filled with triumph, mystery and ultimately sorrow. Born in St. Louis on June 11, 1896, Charles Jacob Hollocher learned his baseball in city streets, back alleys and schoolyards. While playing for a local amateur team called the Wabadas, he caught the eye of sportswriter John B. Sheridan, who taught him the game's finer points. As young Hollocher graduated from the amateur ranks to semi-professional status, his friends urged both the Cardinals and the Browns to give him a tryout, but the scouts of both teams declined, citing his alleged inability to hit.

On Sheridan's recommendation, Keokuk of the Central Association signed Hollocher to a contract in 1915. Charlie's brother Louis, who died in 1937, also appeared on several minor league teams but never made it to the majors.

After a year at Keokuk, Hollocher was drafted by Portland of the Pacific Coast League, then farmed to Rock Island of the Three-I League early in the season. Recalled to Portland in 1917, he appeared in 200 games, batting .276 and leading the league's shortstops in put-outs, assists and errors. The Chicago Cubs, badly in need of infield assistance, purchased Charlie's contract for a reported $3,500.

However, it was not Hollocher the Cubs were after but rather Rogers Hornsby of the Cardinals, who had just given baseball a preview of coming attractions with a .327 average. For the next several months the Cubs dangled Charlie and cash in front of the Cardinals as trade bait, but to no avail. They were stuck with Hollocher whether they wanted him or not. (The Cubs did obtain Hornsby years later but via a different route.)

Realizing that his survival depended on his hitting ability as well as his glove work, Hollocher altered his batting stance. The results were amazing.

There were no Rookie of the Year honors in 1918, but had such awards existed Charlie would have been a prime candidate. A quick thrower and a smooth fielder who covered all his ground and then some, Hollocher made the Cubs solid at shortstop for the first time since Joe Tinker had left the team six years earlier. He became especially renowned for his ability to haul down Texas League pop flies.

Nicknamed "Holly" for obvious reasons, the pint-sized (5 feet, 7½ inches and 158 pounds) Hollocher belied his previous reputation by swinging the hottest bat on the team. Charlie's team-leading .316 average was fourth highest in the league, while he led the circuit in hits (161), at-bats (509) and total bases (202) and was third in stolen bases (26). Thanks in no small part to Hollocher's efforts, the Cubs leaped from fifth place to the pennant.

Hollocher, who generally batted second, was an intense hustler who was adept at beating out bunts and who sometimes even slid into first base on ground balls in hopes of beating the throw. Teammate Bob O'Farrell, the last survivor of the 1918 Cub champions, described Charlie nearly 60 years later as "the sparkplug of the team." O'Farrell also recalled, significantly, that "he had a very nervous stomach."

As World Series time with the Boston Red Sox approached, Ring Lardner waxed poetic in the *Chicago Tribune*:

> H is for Hollocher, Hendrix and Hooper.
> You'll see them all play if you're not in a stupor.

The young phenom was of little help in the Series,

however, batting only .190 as Boston took the Cubs in six games, with Babe Ruth beating them twice.

In the meantime, Charlie had received "greetings from Uncle Sam." Scheduled to enter the Army, he was attacked by the influenza epidemic then ravaging the Western hemisphere. By the time he recovered the Armistice had been signed, and as a result he was not drafted.

Perhaps weakened by the flu, Hollocher fell to .270 in 1919 as the Cubs slipped to third place. On September 12 he took part in the first of two triple plays he would participate in during his career. In the sixth inning the Dodgers had Hy Myers on second base and Zack Wheat on first when Ed Konetchy came to the plate. He drove a sharp liner to Hollocher, who stepped on second to double Myers, then fired to first base to retire Wheat.

BY THE SPRING of 1920 Charlie's hitting was back in stride. It was then that the first storm warnings appeared. On June 8 he took ill on a train en route from St. Louis to Philadelphia with what was reported as ptomaine poisoning. He appeared somewhat better two days later when he had three hits in a 9-8 loss to the Phillies, "but was weak from his sickness before the game was over." By June 16 he was back in the hero's role when his eighth-inning triple drove in Max Flack with the game's only run as Jim Vaughn won, 1-0, at Boston.

The attack had been all but forgotten by July 15, when the *Chicago Tribune* disclosed that "Hollocher was laid up with another attack similar to that which incapacitated him on the last eastern trip. . . ." Charlie returned to the lineup on July 24 but played only two more games before another departure. Following a long silence, it was announced on August 15 that he was hospitalized. Strangely, the papers did not mention what hospital he was in or what he was suffering from.

On August 17 it was announced that Charlie had been released from the hospital but would play no more that season. The *Chicago Herald-Examiner* passed a comment that would have been funny had future events not taken the sad turn that they did:

> Charley Hollocher escaped from the hospital and came out to see the game. He denied that the doctors found a prune seed in his appendix.

While Hollocher was out for the remainder of the 1920 season, nothing appeared wrong the following year as he played in 140 games and performed better than ever defensively. Making fewer errors than any other regular shortstop in the National League, Charlie led the circuit with a .965 fielding average. And on August 30, 1921 he participated in a unique coincidence.

It was the bottom of the third inning at the Polo Grounds, with Johnny Rawlings on second and Earl Smith on first for the Giants. There were none out and the hit-and-run was on. Cub second baseman Zeb Terry snared Art Nehf's liner and flipped to Hollocher to double Rawlings. Charlie then fired to first baseman Ray Grimes to complete the triple killing. Before the day was over Charlie would go 4-for-4 with a double and a home run, scoring twice in a losing effort as the Cubs bowed, 5-3.

On the same afternoon the Braves pulled a triple play against the Reds with the bases loaded in the sixth. It went from second baseman Hod Ford to shortstop Walt Barbare to first baseman Fred Nicholson. This was the only time in major league history that two triple plays were completed on the same day. Ironically, the Braves were losers also as Cincinnati won, 6-4.

In 1922 Hollocher looked like the reincarnation of Honus Wagner. Again leading the league in fielding with a .965 average, he batted .340 for the highest average by a shortstop since Wagner hit .354 for the Pirates in 1908 and the best by a shortstop in the majors that season. Reaching career highs with 37 doubles, 69 RBIs and 90 runs scored, he became only the second Cub player in history to attain the magic 200-hit figure with 201. Moreover, he set a National League record that still stands (500 at-bat minimum) by striking out only five times in 592 trips to the plate.

On August 13 he became the third of only four Cub players to garner three triples in a game, leading Chicago to a 16-5 romp over the Cardinals at St. Louis. (The three others are Marty Sullivan in 1887, Bill Dahlen in 1896 and '98, and Ernie Banks in 1966.) Another great performance again came at St. Louis on August 29. Behind 10-5 after six innings, the Cubs rallied for four runs in the seventh, four in the eighth and two in the ninth to outslug the Cardinals, 15-11. Charlie's contribution was a 4-for-4 outing with four runs scored, two walks and a double.

Just as Hollocher seemed to be reaching superstardom his problem began to resurface. Following a bout with the stomach flu in January of 1923, Charlie seemingly recovered, only to suffer a relapse at the Cubs' spring training camp at Catalina Island. Returning to St. Louis, he was examined by the famed Cardinal physician and surgeon, Dr. Robert F. Hyland. Cub president Bill Veeck, Sr., later sent him to a specialist in Chicago. Hollocher did not get into a game until May 11, 1923 at New York.

As had been the case three years earlier, there were no outward signs that Charlie had been ailing. If anything, he came across as being fitter than ever during the next two and one-half months. On June 7 he went 5-for-5 with a double and two runs scored in a 9-7 victory over the Giants at Chicago. Charlie enjoyed a 4-for-5 outing at Boston on July 7 and duplicated this effort against the same team two days later, pulling a steal of home in the latter contest. The Cubs won both games, 9-1 and 4-1. By

July 22 Hollocher was hitting .350, but by July 26 he had slipped to .342.

That afternoon he was absent from the lineup and two days later it was announced that he was "ailing." On August 3 the *Chicago Tribune* stated that Hollocher was "to be back Sunday," only to eat its words. That night, without notifying the front office, he jumped the team and departed for St. Louis, leaving the following note to manager Bill Killefer:

> Dear Bill —
>
> Tried to see you at the clubhouse this afternoon but guess I missed you. Feeling pretty rotten so made up my mind to go home and take a rest and forget baseball for the rest of the year. No hard feelings, just didn't feel like playing anymore. Good luck,
>
> As Ever,
> Holly

HOLLOCHER THEN wrote to Veeck stating that he was too ill to play and to Commissioner Kenesaw M. Landis asking to be placed on the voluntarily retired list for the balance of the season. Never renowned for his consistency in disciplinary matters, Landis on August 11 gave Charlie a full absolution, even though Hollocher was technically a deserter.

That winter Hollocher held out for $4,200 for the period of his absence, but the Cubs refused to do business on those terms. For the next several months they made no effort to sign him, probably because of his erratic behavior and unknown illness that many thought to be imaginary. Missing all of spring training, Charlie finally signed a two-year contract at $12,000 a year. On May 20, 1924 sportswriter Irving Vaughan of the *Chicago Tribune* reported, "The X-ray plates of Charlie Hollocher's stomach have definitely determined that there is nothing organically wrong with the star shortstop."

Although Hollocher was back at his station, his stomach problem (or perhaps missing spring training) was now taking its toll. After going 0-for-8 in a doubleheader loss to the Braves on August 20, his batting average sank to .245.

For the next two weeks Hollocher was again conspicuous by his absence. On September 4 manager Killefer announced that he had given Charlie permission to return home to regain his health. Ominously, the *Tribune* admitted that "there is a big question mark around whether he will ever again don a baseball uniform."

He did, but just barely, appearing at second base in place of Bob Barrett for the last two innings of a City Series game against the White Sox, going hitless in his only time at bat as the Cubs lost, 6-3, on October 3. That was his last appearance on the diamond. Retiring shortly thereafter, Charlie left behind a .304 batting average and 894 hits in 760 major league games. Over the next several years he made some announcements of intended comebacks, the last in 1930, but never went to camp.

Probably to fulfill the remainder of his contract, Charlie returned to the Cubs as a scout in 1931 but left after one year. In an interview with *The Sporting News* published on January 26, 1933 he lamented:

> My health first broke at Catalina Island in the spring of 1923. I returned to St. Louis for an examination by Dr. Robert F. Hyland, who examined me and then turned me over to a specialist. They advised me that I would ruin my health if I played ball that season. But Bill Killefer, then manager of the Cubs, came to St. Louis and urged me to join the team, telling me that I didn't have to play when I didn't feel well. I yielded to Bill and, once in uniform, couldn't stay on the bench. I played when I should have been home. During the following winter I rested up and felt fairly well in the spring of 1924, but my health gave way during the season and I had to go home. Now I realize I made my mistake in playing the 1923 season.

This statement tended to contradict the *Chicago Tribune* of May 11, 1923, which stated, "The little shortstop declared today that he has entirely recovered from his illness." Furthermore, if Hollocher's health problems began "in the spring of 1923," how did that account for his earlier difficulties in 1920?

In Hollocher's later years he operated a tavern in suburban Richmond Heights for a while, then became an investigator for the Prosecuting Attorney's office in St. Louis County while moonlighting as a night watchman at a drive-in movie. In March of 1939 he divorced his first wife, the former Jane Allen, with whom he had a daughter, Ann. Several weeks later he married the former Mrs. Ruth Fleming. Then came the sad, gruesome finale.

When news of Hollocher's suicide broke, the *Chicago Herald-American* commented:

> The death of Charley Hollocher at his own hand came as no surprise to baseball folks who knew the one-time Cub shortstop when he was rated the top man at his position in the big leagues. Even when he was breaking in at Portland, Oregon, Hollocher was a moody, neurotic boy.

Hollocher's mysterious malady was obviously very real to him, because it drove him to self-destruction. His widow stated that he had been complaining of severe abdominal pains when last seen alive. At the inquest, St. Louis County Coroner John C. O'Connell concurred with the police that Hollocher's death was an apparent suicide, and Charlie was gradually forgotten. Whether his sickness was something unknown to medical science of that era or largely psychosomatic will probably never be known. Equally, one can only speculate on the great career that might have been.

They Could Run But Couldn't Walk

BARRY L. MEDNICK

Alex Sanchez went to the plate 207 times before drawing his first base on balls. Craig Robinson of the 1973 Phillies set the record for most at-bats in a season (146) without a walk.

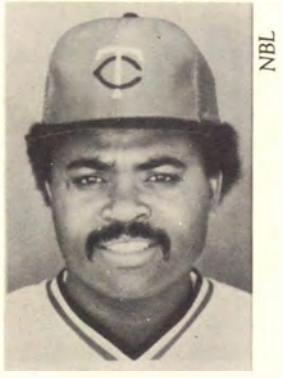
ALEX SANCHEZ OF THE Detroit Tigers set a record in 1985 that went overlooked by the game's recordkeepers. While hitting the rather impressive total of six home runs in just 133 at-bats, the Tigers' rookie outfielder failed to draw a walk during the entire season. This meant that Sanchez, who had brief trials with the Philadelphia Phillies in 1982-83 and with the San Francisco Giants in 1984, had gone to the plate 195 times in the majors and had yet to receive a base on balls — a record number of appearances without gaining a pass.

Despite his apparent power, the Tigers traded Sanchez to the Minnesota Twins early in 1986, and he extended his streak of at-bats in the big leagues without a walk to 207 before Dennis Rasmussen issued him a pass in the sixth inning at Yankee Stadium on May 1.

Sanchez actually came close to breaking his walkless streak late in the 1985 season. Manager Sparky Anderson, aware of Alex' failure to gain free transportation, urged him to take more pitches. In a game played after the Tigers were eliminated from pennant contention, Sanchez came to bat with the bases empty and ran the count to three-and-one. Sparky and his coaches became excited. It appeared Alex' first big league walk was only a pitch away.

With the take sign on, Sanchez watched a pitch go by about eye level. The umpire nevertheless called it a strike. Outraged by the call, Anderson left the dugout to protest, an action that normally merits ejection. But the umpire was confused. He couldn't understand why Sparky would complain about a missed strike call on one of his own batters, especially at a dull point in a game that didn't matter. Sanchez had the take sign for the next pitch as well. That one was right over the plate and had to be called a strike.

Sanchez' 133 at-bats in '85 do not represent the record for most plate appearances in a season without walking.



Alex Sanchez

Craig Robinson

That distinction belongs to Craig Robinson for his 1973 season with the Phillies. He had 146 at-bats and no walks that year.

A list of players with the largest total of at-bats in one season without drawing a base on balls follows:

Player-Year-Team	AB	Bat. Avg.	Slug. Avg.	HR
Craig Robinson, 1973 Phillies	146	.226	.274	0
Alex Sanchez, 1985 Tigers	133	.248	.459	6
Ernie Bowman, 1963 Giants	125	.184	.208	0
Harry Bemis, 1909 Indians	123	.187	.252	0
Rob Picciolo, 1984 Angels	119	.202	.277	1
Champ Osteen, 1908 Cardinals	112	.196	.232	0

Except for Sanchez, it's not difficult to see why this group of players did not walk. With their anemic batting averages and absence of power, pitchers would hardly hesitate to throw them strikes. If you were the manager and your pitcher walked Craig Robinson, would you leave him in the game? Not without a five-run lead.

The average major leaguer walks once for every ten at-bats, or about once every two and one-half games. The great players walk twice as often. Ted Williams had a career ratio of less than four at-bats for each walk.

Following is a list of all players in this century who had

an at-bats to walks ratio of 100 to one or greater for a season, for two consecutive seasons or for their career:

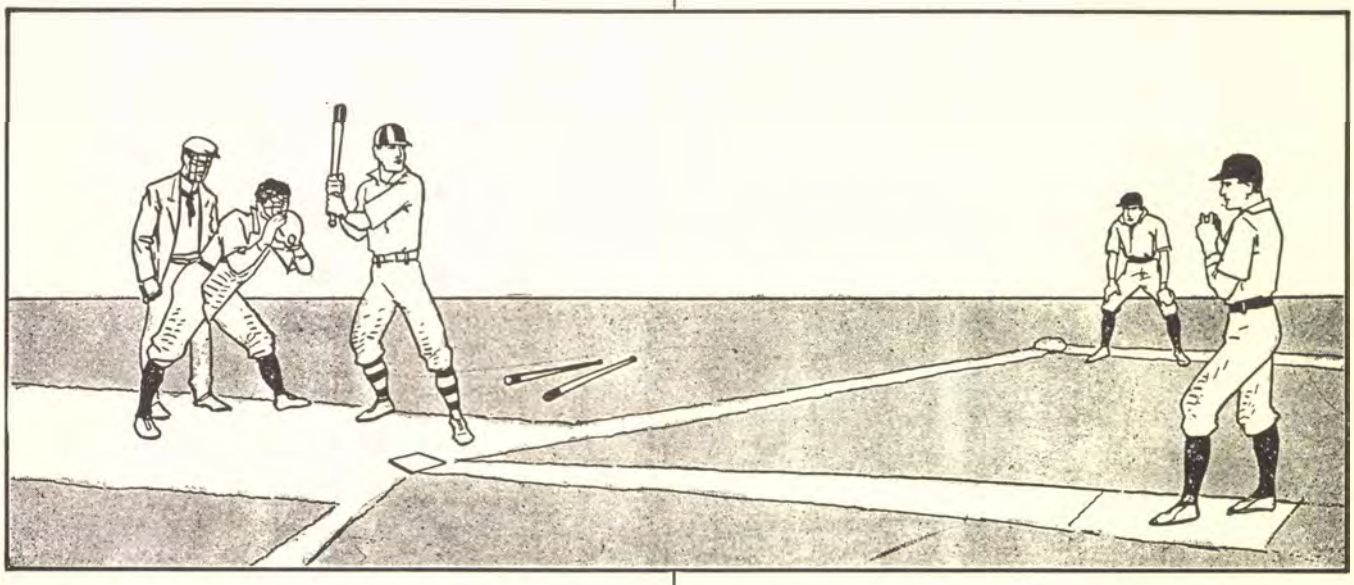
Player-Year-Club	AB /BB	Bat. Avg.	Slug. Avg.	HR
Joe Cannon, 1977-80 Hou.-Tor.	227/1	.176	.211	1
Andy Kosco, 1970 LA NL	224/1	.228	.388	8
Mike Powers, 1906 Phila. AL	185/1	.157	.162	0
Al Cuccinello, 1935 NY NL	165/1	.248	.376	4
Walter Schmidt, 1922 Pittsburgh	152/1	.329	.414	0
Gus Getz, 1909 Boston NL	148/1	.223	.236	0
Mike Colborn, 1978 Chicago AL	141/1	.270	.362	2
John Hoey, 1907-1908 Bos. AL	139/1	.202	.229	0
Bill Bergen, 1907 Brooklyn	138/1	.159	.181	0
Woody Jensen, 1938 Pittsburgh	125/1	.200	.232	0
Fred Eichrodt, 1931 Chicago AL	117/1	.214	.274	0
Jake Beckley, 1907 St. Louis NL	115/1	.209	.235	0
Pete Noonan, 1904 Phila. AL	114/1	.202	.298	2
H. Zimmerman, 1908 Chi. NL	113/1	.292	.345	0
Frank Campos, 1952 Wash.	112/1	.259	.330	0
Champ Osteen, 1904 NY AL	107/1	.196	.336	2
Ethan Allen, 1932 New York NL	103/1	.175	.301	1
Zack Taylor, 1921 Brooklyn	102/1	.196	.235	0
Dick Smith, 1964-65 NY-LA NL	100/1	.210	.290	0
Walt French, 1925 Phila. AL	100/1	.370	.460	0
Whitey Alperman, 1909 Bkn.	420/2	.248	.357	1
Jack O'Connor, 1906-07 St L AL	275/2	.185	.193	0
Boss Schmidt, 1910-1911 Det.	243/2	.263	.379	1
Jack Slattery, 1903 Cle.-Chi. AL	222/2	.209	.242	0
Gus Getz, 1914 Brooklyn	210/2	.248	.295	0
Ivan Murrell, 1973 San Diego	210/2	.229	.429	9
Ernie Bowman, 1961-63 SF	205/2	.190	.244	1
O. Schreckengost, 1905 Ph. AL	416/3	.272	.346	0
Alfredo Griffin, 1984 Toronto	419/4	.241	.298	4
Rob Picciolo, 1979-1980 Oakl.	619/5	.248	.337	7
George Stovall, 1909 Cleveland	565/6	.246	.322	2
Art Fletcher, 1915 New York NL	562/6	.254	.326	3

The last two — George Stovall and Art Fletcher — do not quite qualify, but they have the most at-bats with six walks. Most of these hitters are of the Rob Picciolo low-average, no-power type. Pitchers love these guys because they have little to fear. The chances of giving up more than a single are very low.

THE PRE-1910 statistics should probably be ignored. Baseball was played differently during that era, with few home runs, numerous stolen bases and a one-run-an-inning philosophy that contrasts greatly with today's game. Also, the value of a base on balls was not as well understood. Since 1910, the 100-to-one ratio has occurred no more than six times in a decade and did not occur at all in the years 1939-1951.

The exploits of Picciolo are remarkable. He played in 210 games in the years 1979 and 1980. He had already established his reputation as a non-hitter. Yet he was allowed to bat more than 600 times in those two years while accumulating a mere five walks or one every 42 games. It is quite possible that Picciolo or Whitey Alperman or Alfredo Griffin actually went as long as 300 at-bats between bases on balls.

Alex Sanchez does not fit this stereotype. In spite of his low average he is a power hitter, and power hitters draw walks, lots of them. The only players on the list who resemble Sanchez are Andy Kosco and Ivan Murrell, two journeyman players with ten major league seasons averaging less that 200 at-bats a year. Both hit .236 and showed some power. Sanchez' lack of patience at the plate may have damaged his career as well.



Bud Fowler, Black Pioneer, and the 1884 Stillwaters

BOB THOLKES

The well-traveled black star played where needed, hitting .302 and posting a 7-8 record on the mound, but his Northwestern League team floundered and eventually folded late in the season.

THE PROLIFERATION OF professional baseball teams in 1884 provided an historic high-water mark for the sport's surge of popularity in the early 1880s. Teams and leagues were launched on a wing and a prayer in May, only to crash in August and September. The Northwestern League and its entry from Stillwater, Minn., the team whose season is traced here, were typical. The over-expansion of 1884 also produced an unprecedented demand for players; when combined with the temporary relaxation of strictures on racial relations in that pre-Jim Crow year, the opportunity was created for the first noteworthy entry of black players into the upper levels of Organized Baseball. John W. (Bud) Fowler, pioneer black player and organizer, played for the Stillwaters from start to early finish. If franchise instability and the inclusion of blacks are accepted as the two most distinctive characteristics of professional baseball in 1884, then their combined influences capsulized a memorable baseball year.

Bud Fowler (real name John W. Jackson) was already a well-traveled veteran when he was recruited for the Stillwaters by the team's chief spokesman and operating officer, Charles P. Gregory, a local attorney. Behind Gregory were a group of businessmen and other civic boosters who had become stockholders in the Stillwater Baseball Club. Fowler's name first appears in a boxscore in 1875, as pitcher for the Live Oaks of Lynn, Mass., a white team. The article accompanying the boxscore mentions that he was colored, but does not otherwise indicate that his presence was extraordinary.

He presumably spent the years between 1875 and 1884 plying his dual trades of ballplayer and barber, as he did in Stillwater, playing wherever his color permitted. If, as is now believed, he was born in New York State in 1858, he was 26 when he somehow made contact with Gregory and joined the Stillwaters.

The Northwestern League, which added Stillwater among other cities when it doubled its membership to 12 teams for 1884, was fairly fast company, possibly the best which Fowler had entered to that point. Several players, such as Fowler's teammate, Frank Jones, Bob Caruthers of Minneapolis and Dave Foutz of Grand Rapids, went directly from the Northwestern League to National League or American Association teams. The Milwaukee team, in fourth place when the league folded in September, afterward joined the Union Association and won eight of 11 games in that circuit. Stillwater (population 15,000) faced the double handicap of being much the smallest city in the league (Bay City, Mich., was next smallest at 27,000) and of being remote from sources of available players.

To fill his roster Gregory engaged various Easterners such as Fowler and Chicago-area players unable to catch on with teams closer to home. Minneapolis and St. Paul both fielded teams in the Northwestern League, and thus Stillwater's advantage of having two natural rivals in the field was offset by rivalry for the limited pool of local talent; only Joe Visner of Minneapolis was persuaded to cross city limits. Of the 13 players signed by Stillwater before the beginning of spring practice on April 15, four were sent home before the season started May 2, and four more were dismissed or left before the team folded, forcing management to employ other teams' rejects. By the time the team dissolved, 27 players had worn Stillwater's cardinal-and-white colors.

The playing field was also a major problem. Extensive renovation of the existing field was necessary for league play, and this was not completed until June. As a result, the team played its first 26 games on the road.

Under the circumstances, a player of Fowler's capabilities must have seemed a godsend and a prodigy — or should have. He wasn't in the lineup, however, for the

opening game, a 15-0 disaster against Peoria in which the team made ten errors and had only five hits. Fowler had been one of the first signees and was in town early in March, working out when possible and barbering in the meantime. He roomed at an establishment called the Live and Let Live House and presumably did his best to get along in what was then (and remains) an overwhelmingly white community. Integration very definitely had its limits, and his name doesn't appear in an April newspaper article listing ballplayers who had attended the big event of the spring, the opening of the new roller skating rink. Fowler had been signed as a catcher. He had been a pitcher-catcher since starting his pro career, though he would soon turn to the infield, winning a reputation as a top fielding second baseman. Stillwater was relatively well stocked with catchers, so the versatile Fowler played where needed, pitching or playing the outfield and sometimes catching and playing third base.

FOWLER'S BENCHING, if it was that, was short-lived. He made his debut the next day, May 3, in a 12-8 loss to Peoria. He contributed a triple and single in five at-bats, playing center field and catching. The team suffered a jolt that day when field manager Joel May, a former railroad superintendent, requested his release so he could accept a position with the Northern Pacific. His request was denied, and the team stumbled on, losing game after game under May's unwilling direction, until the losing streak reached 15 on May 22. Manager May was finally liberated and replaced by Joe Miller of nearby White Bear Lake, a National Association alumnus.

The losses in the streak ranged from the ridiculous (21-9 to Bay City and 16-0 to Quincy) to the exasperating (1-0 to Peoria on a dropped fly ball, a loss in which Fowler lined into a triple play). Aside from the triple play, Fowler stood aloof from the futility.

He made his pitching debut on May 7, holding Quincy to one run in three innings after starting the game in left field. A foot injury suffered May 8 hampered him for a while; he returned to the box on May 16, losing his first start to Bay City by a respectable 4-0 score. Finally, on May 25, he posted the team's first victory, 13-7 over Fort Wayne. He was, meanwhile, receiving favorable reviews in the press. Newspapers in Bay City, Quincy and Peoria praised his outfield play, his hustle and his fast pitching, and the *Stillwater Sun* lauded him on May 13 as the "colored bonanza." He was earning a reputation as an exciting player. More tangibly his win over Fort Wayne also netted him a bonus from admirers in Stillwater — $10 and a suit of clothes.

The baseball bubble in Stillwater, however, had been considerably deflated by the losing streak and the team's prolonged absence from home. Criticism and sarcasm replaced the optimistic expectations of April, despite a turnaround following the initial victory. With Fowler pitching regularly and with the addition of new players, notably future major leaguer Otto Shomberg, the Stillwaters swept three-game series from Fort Wayne and Terre Haute. By the time they returned to Stillwater for the June 9 home opener against Minneapolis, they were 7-19 and in tenth place. Fowler had accounted for five of those six straight victories, pitching six complete games in nine days, and was 9-for-24 at the plate with four doubles.

Fowler was allowed to rest his arm after the winning streak ended June 3 and was available to pitch in the two opening home series against Minneapolis and St. Paul, which were virtual standoffs. Fowler split two decisions against Minneapolis, recording 17 strikeouts, as Stillwater won two of three, and took a less active role in the St. Paul series, where two of three were lost. Judging by the amount of attention Fowler was getting in the local press, he had become a local favorite. The rave reviews in out-of-town papers were reprinted by the daily *Sun* (until it folded on June 1), and the weekly *Messenger* commented on June 14, at the end of the Minneapolis and St. Paul series, "Fowler is our baseball Mascot." This was a somewhat lefthanded compliment when it is considered that black mascots in that era were usually young boys kept as batboys and good luck pieces. It does indicate an affectionate regard and, one would hope, respect for Fowler's prowess.

The earlier winning streak, which produced enthusiasm for Stillwater's homecoming, and the series of close, exciting games against their home-state rivals were the zenith of Stillwater's season. Though the team later posted four-game and five-game winning streaks, they remained in tenth place or worse, and their record from that point never was better than 11 games under .500. Additional home games against Minneapolis and St. Paul weren't scheduled until August, too late to help attendance. The town's decision in June to ban Sunday baseball didn't help either; the team resorted to scheduling games in White Bear Lake.

Manager Miller compounded matters by resigning on June 15. An ex-umpire named Fred Gunkle replaced him, only to leave before month's end in favor of ex-Chicago infielder Johnny Peters. Peters accomplished a brief revival, leading the club to extra-inning victories at Minneapolis on July 1 and 2 that, according to *Sporting Life*, "set the citizens of Stillwater wild." Fowler did not resume his pitching heroics, presumably because of arm trouble. He pitched only sporadically in the team's last 32 games, playing instead in the outfield. He put together a torrid

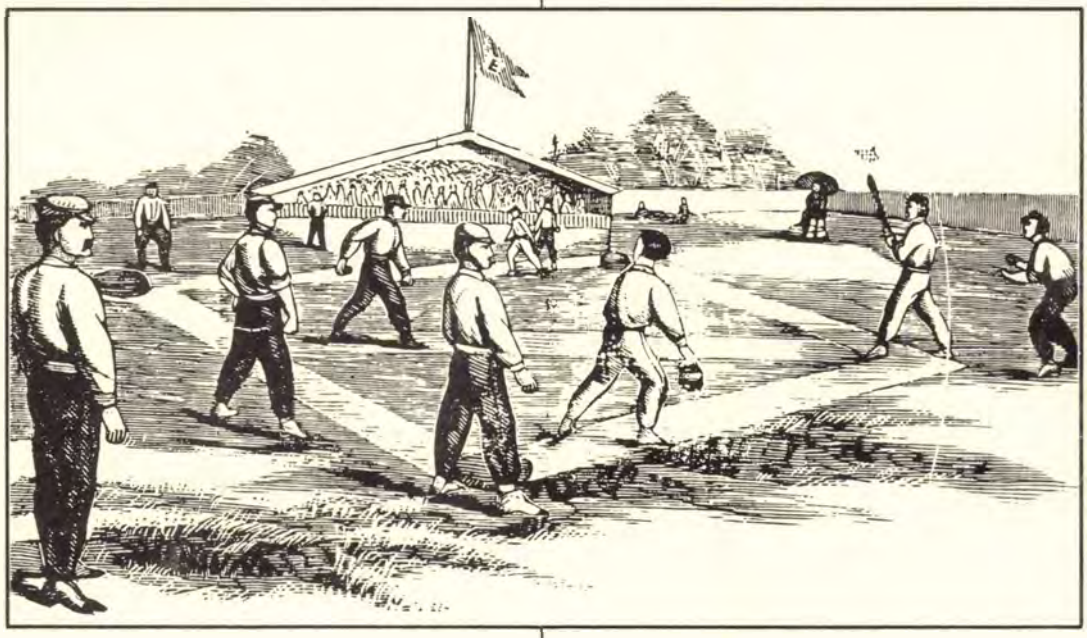
streak at the plate from June 26 to July 14, going 16-for-31, but also drew a $10 fine for a wild throw.

Meanwhile, rumors of dissolution had begun. The *Messenger* denied such a report on June 28, stating the team was making expenses. By July 12 many speculated that the team would disband at the end of the year, and the stockholders were assessed to raise operating funds. Roster changes and financial problems — some paydays were probably missed — were keeping things unstable on the field as well. The team lost six straight in mid-July, turned around and won four, then resettled into its losing ways. Fowler, after pitching in four of five games between July 9 and July 18, didn't play in five of the next seven; he perhaps still had a sore arm. Players continued to come and go rapidly as the month drew to a close, and financial losses mounted. The *Messenger* noted on July 26 that costs per game were $100 plus salaries, while receipts varied between $25 and $100. Stockholders were failing to pay the assessment levied on July 12.

Faced with a shambles on the field (the team lost its last six games by a combined score of 59-12) and off, the directors finally voted to disband, effective August 4, making Stillwater the fourth Northwestern League club to go under. The players were paid off. Losses totalled about $7,500, and the team's last battles were fought in court, where stockholders who had paid their July assessment sued those who had not. *Sporting Life*, down on the team and the town in general since the daily paper had folded on June 1, fired a farewell salvo on August 13:

> This club should never have been admitted to the league . . . the one-horse character of the village can best be gleaned from the fact that it was not able to sustain a daily newspaper. A fine town truly for a baseball club.

BUD FOWLER apparently had no immediate plans. His presence in Stillwater was noted a month after the dissolution; he had returned to barbering. He could call his performance with the Stillwaters a success — a batting average of .302 and a 7-8 pitching record for a team that finished 22-41. Johnny Peters eventually helped him catch on with the Keokuk team of the Western League for 1885. That year proved no more stable for him — he played on three teams, each of which disbanded. He continued to play on largely white teams, performing well above standard but was denied a major-league shot. In 1890, when growing intolerance ended the brief history of black players in nineteenth-century Organized Baseball, he lost his last chance to play in the major leagues.



TV 'Good Guy' Garagiola Downplays Diamond Career

W. G. NICHOLSON

Joe wasn't as bad as he often claims. At 24 he was hitting .347 for the Cardinals in 1950 and seemingly destined for stardom as an N.L. catcher until a shoulder injury felled him.

JOE GARAGIOLA has been a television personality for so long that it seems his career began with the medium's early days. If he did not refer constantly to his baseball days, many would have forgotten that he was a National League catcher for nine years. A former member of NBC's "Today" program for ten years and a host, guest star and panelist for countless game shows, Joe is presently an announcer for NBC's Game of the Week. As a salesman for everything from Chryslers to home loans, he has become TV's quintessential "good guy," a fellow one can trust.

Although his TV strength is his credibility, his less-than-accurate comments about how bad a baseball player he was got him where he is now. Unlike Bob Uecker, the increasingly popular television personality and former Braves' catcher whose .200 lifetime batting average does not belie his claimed athletic mediocrity, Garagiola was a solid player for many years. So successful has Joe been in disparaging his previous career that even many people in baseball today dismiss him as Yogi Berra's amusing friend. The truth lies elsewhere.

Signed by the Cardinals' Branch Rickey for $500 off the sandlots of St. Louis, Garagiola began his career as a 16-year-old catcher in 1942 with Springfield of the old Western Association. (Rickey always suspected that Joe's childhood friend, Berra, was the better prospect, and a year later as a Brooklyn executive Rickey tried unsuccessfully to sign Yogi, who had already agreed to join the Yankees' organization.) Joe's .254 batting average with Springfield earned him a promotion in 1943 to Columbus of the American Association, where he batted a solid .293. Then came two years of military service for the promising catcher.

Upon his discharge Garagiola reported to the Cardinals in 1946 as a 20-year-old. The Cards dominated the National League throughout the 1940s, and 1946 was no exception. The young catcher's teammates included Stan Musial, Enos Slaughter, Harry "The Cat" Breechen, Howie Pollet, Whitey Kurowski, Marty Marion, Red Schoendienst, Terry Moore and Harry "The Hat" Walker. Although he batted only .237, Garagiola divided the catching chores almost evenly with Del Rice, a fine receiver whose major league career spanned 17 years.

Friendly, likeable, full of fire and enthusiasm, Garagiola quickly became one of the team's most popular players. He made a real contribution to the club's success throughout the season, but he was to contribute even more that fall during the majors' first pennant playoff.

Brooklyn and the Cardinals finished the 1946 season in a first-place tie with identical 96-58 records. The three-game playoff began on October 1 in St. Louis' old Sportsman's Park with the Cardinals' ace Howie Pollet facing the Dodgers' young Ralph Branca. Thanks to Garagiola's three hits and two runs batted in, the Cardinals won the first game, 4-2. When they defeated the Dodgers in the second game at Ebbets Field, the Cardinals once again found themselves in the World Series, this time with the Boston Red Sox.

The 1946 World Series proved to be one of the most exciting in history, best remembered perhaps for Enos Slaughter's mad dash from first base to home with the decisive run as the Cardinals won the seventh game, 4-3. Sharing the catching duties with Rice, Garagiola played in five of the seven games and batted .326, second only to Walker's team-leading .426. Joe's six hits included two doubles and four runs batted in. In the fourth game, the rookie catcher had four hits and drove in three runs.

Garagiola batted .257 in 1947, his second major league season, but the next spring got off to a terrible start. He was hitting a weak .107 after 24 games when he was sent down to Columbus of the American Association. But a .356 batting average in 65 games at Columbus led to his

return to St. Louis in the spring of 1949. He never played another inning in the minor leagues.

In 1949 Garagiola hit a respectable .261, and the following season it appeared the 24-year-old catcher was about to achieve major league stardom. In mid-June he was hitting .347 and seemed certain to be named the National League catcher in the All-Star Game when fate intervened. During a game with the Dodgers, Joe put down a surprise bunt and took off for first base. Jackie Robinson, the Brooklyn second baseman, raced over to first to take the throw but had trouble finding the base with his foot. Garagiola, in an attempt to avoid colliding with Robinson, broke his stride and fell after crossing the bag. The fall resulted in a shoulder separation, and the young catcher missed most of the remainder of the season. He never regained the form he exhibited early in 1950.

HITTING A WEAK .194 with the Cardinals in the spring of 1951, Garagiola was traded to the Pittsburgh Pirates in June. He played well with the Pirates that season, batting .255, and the following year when he hit .273, but in 1953 he was sent to the Chicago Cubs. While the 1954 season was under way, Joe decided that would be his last year as a player and so notified the Chicago management. In September Garagiola was hitting .281 and thoroughly enjoying his final days as a player when the surprising news of his $10,000 waiver sale to the New York Giants was announced.

The Cubs' duplicity in dealing him to the Giants' unsuspecting Horace Stoneham after having promised that he wouldn't be traded shocked Garagiola. He submitted his case to Commissioner Ford Frick, who made the Cubs take the catcher back for the same price at the end of the season. In the meantime, Joe reported to the Giants and batted .273 in September. The Cubs wanted to sign him for the 1955 season with a raise, but the 28-year-old catcher had made other plans.

Ever since his 1950 injury Garagiola had quietly been making notes on baseball and its personalities while he practiced his delivery on a tape recorder. He began a new career as an announcer of Cardinals' games in the spring of 1955. The rest is broadcasting history.

Garagiola concluded his playing career with a .257 batting average and for most of his major league stay finished among the top four National League catchers in fielding. His overall performance is all the more impressive when one considers the quality of catchers performing during his years as an active player. They included Walker Cooper, Clyde McCullough, Mickey Owen, Phil Masi, Bob Scheffing, Del Rice and Andy Seminick.

Although many baseball fans now think Garagiola the player must have been a prankster, he was never regarded as a clown during his baseball career. He had too much love and respect for the game to conduct himself with anything but seriousness on the diamond and exercised his wit only as a clever bench jockey while commanding the respect of his peers.

NBL

Joe Garagiola in St. Louis heyday

Baseball during that period was not particularly rewarding financially for most players. Indeed, a one-hour speech today brings Garagiola more money than he earned in a full year of playing baseball in the 1940s, but Joe has always boosted the game during his highly successful television career.

When Berra, his boyhood friend, was inducted into the Hall of Fame, Garagiola was there in Cooperstown like any other fan, camera around his neck, but with tears streaming down his cheeks. Despite his fame and wealth, Joe has always said, "I'd rather be a .300 hitter in the big leagues than anything."

A Genuine Halo! Saint to Cardinal to Angel

GENE KARST

From batboy during World War I to fungo-hitting coach at age 82, Jimmy Reese has enjoyed a fabulous career. He was a central figure in a Rickey-MacPhail scheme as well as a racing pigeon promotion.

TRUE BASEBALL FANS thrive on trivia. Here are four questions, the first three of which almost nobody can answer. The fourth probably will also stump even sportswriters, broadcasters and knowledgeable club officials.

1-Who was the Saint who was traded for a date and later became an Angel?

2-Name the player who was riding the bench with a tailend minor league team one day and the next day helped the defending world champions win a doubleheader with his hitting and fielding.

3-Who was the major leaguer who turned 25 pigeons loose in front of a Fourth of July crowd so the birds could carry his greetings to friends 500 miles away?

4-Name the batboy of World War I vintage who in recent years has made his living hitting fungoes to a Gold Glove outfielder.

The answer to all four is Hymie Solomon. Doubtless you now are wondering: Who was or is Hymie Solomon?

Branch Rickey and Larry MacPhail could have answered the first two or three questions easily. But they are long since dead. Since I was involved in the aforementioned incidents, permit me to tell Solomon's story.

Hymie was born in New York City on October 1, 1904, which means he is 82 years old. He may be trying to fudge a bit on his age, however, because nowadays his birthdate is usually listed as October 1, 1905. In any event he still wore a major league uniform regularly in 1986 and still wore out players in their 20s and 30s by hitting fungoes that they had to chase until they were breathless.

Gary Pettis, center fielder for the California Angels, credits Hymie Solomon, alias Jimmy Reese, with helping him to become a Gold Glove outfielder. "Jim will hit balls to my left, then to my right, then deep and then in," Pettis said late last season. "Then he moves up to the infield and tries to hit them as close to the wall as possible. I measure my steps from the warning track to the fence."

Now let's go back to the beginning.

Hymie Solomon, a.k.a. Jimmy Reese, was born of Jewish and Irish parents in New York City. His father's name was Solomon, his mother's was Reese. While he was still a youngster, the family moved to California. By the time he was 13, in 1917, he was known as Jimmy Reese, batboy for the Los Angeles Angels of the Pacific Coast League.

While Jimmy was still a teenager, he wangled a tryout with the Oakland Oaks of the Pacific Coast League and made the grade as an infielder. He soon attracted attention with his spectacular play at second base.

By 1928 New York Yankee scouts were so impressed by the Oaks' double-play combination of Lyn Lary and Reese that they invested something like $100,000 of Colonel Jake Ruppert's money to buy both players. In those days that was BIG money.

The Yankees had Tony Lazzeri at second base and Mark Koenig at short. Both had seen their best days, and some observers felt the Lary-Reese duo might be their successors as a keystone combination. Lary was called up in 1929 and stayed with the Yankees several years. Reese didn't break into the New York lineup until 1930 when he appeared in 77 games, including 48 at second base and five at third. His .346 batting average with three home runs was respectable.

In 1931 Reese slipped to .241 in 65 games, again with only three home runs, and subsequently he was sold to the St. Paul Saints of the American Association.

Meanwhile, the St. Louis Cardinals romped to the 1931 National League pennant by a 13-game margin and vanquished the Philadelphia Athletics in the World Series. But the 1932 season started off wretchedly for the Cardinals — and for Reese. Pepper Martin was beset by injuries and illness, and Frankie Frisch was slowing down as the Cardinal second baseman. The club's hitters slumped and the pitchers couldn't pitch. By now champions in name only, the Cards were stumbling around the bottom of the league.

Demoted to the minors, Reese couldn't win a regular job on the last-place St. Paul team. He was genuinely worried about his future in professional baseball.

In St. Louis, vice president-general manager Branch Rickey was desperately trying to figure out some solution to the multiple problems of the floundering world champion Cardinals. He realized the club badly needed an additional infielder among other things.

Here MacPhail enters the story. At the time Larry was president of the Columbus Red Birds of the American Association. The Cardinals had bought the Columbus franchise in 1931 and put MacPhail in charge. They inherited a broken-down, collapsing wooden park and a handful of players about as worthless as the antiquated grandstand.

The Cardinal organization, of course, had plenty of promising young players almost ready for the majors. And taking advantage of Depression-era construction costs, the Cards arranged to build an attractive new concrete stadium with a seating capacity of 15,300 at an investment of $350,000.

MacPhail promoted the opening game in the new Columbus park on Friday, June 3. He persuaded several notables to be on hand, including Commissioner Kenesaw M. Landis, George White, governor of Ohio, John Heydler, president of the National League, and the owner of the Cardinals, Sam Breadon.

ORDINARILY a day game in Columbus would have drawn just a thousand or so paying customers, but the fans turned out en masse, filling the new park. The Indianapolis club not only won the game, but pocketed a good-sized check as the visitors' share of the gate.

Rickey and MacPhail still had another trick up their sleeves. When would they unveil the new lighting system in the new stadium? Night baseball was just coming into vogue in a scattered few minor league cities and was still very much a novelty. Columbus fans had never seen a professional game played under the lights and eagerly awaited the historic occasion.

All of the other American Association clubs were eager for MacPhail to schedule the first night game while their team was in Columbus so they could get their hands on that big visitors' check.

Now to Saturday, June 4, and the Machiavellian strategies of the scheming Rickey. After studying the rosters of every major league club and those in the top minors, he came across the name of Jimmy Reese on the St. Paul Saints. Rickey searched the box scores carefully and realized that Jimmy wasn't playing regularly. He instructed MacPhail how to proceed. If successful, the trick would solve the Cardinals' infield problem, at least temporarily, at a minimum cost — no cash whatever.

MacPhail phoned Bob Connery, the St. Paul club's boss. Many years previously Connery had gained fame as a Cardinal scout when he signed Rogers Hornsby as a young player out of Texas. By now Connery had no connection whatever with the Cardinals and was just as eager to make a buck as the next minor league club executive.

MacPhail told Connery about the big crowd that attended when the new park was opened and promised that the as-yet-unscheduled first night game would draw even more fans. He dangled the possibility of playing that first night game when the Saints came to town. After considerable palaver MacPhail promised the date to the Saints — IF the Saints would do him, MacPhail, a favor.

"Say, Bob, you've got a guy sitting on your bench I could use," said MacPhail. "How about letting me have Jimmy Reese? You give me Jimmy Reese, and you'll get the first night game!"

Connery took the bait. MacPhail then said he would set the date for Friday, June 17, when the Saints were in Columbus.

Had Connery known that Reese's real destination was the major leagues the canny baseball veteran probably would have demanded a lot more than a night date in Columbus for Reese's contract. Only after the deal was solemnly pledged did Connery realize he had been outsmarted. MacPhail didn't want Reese in Columbus at all — Rickey wanted him in St. Louis!

MacPhail immediately phoned Reese, catching him in Milwaukee, where the Saints were playing the Brewers. At first Reese thought it was a practical joke. He found it hard to believe that a big league team would want him because he was not even in the lineup of the tailend Saints. MacPhail finally convinced him and instructed him to report to the Cardinals in St. Louis the next day, Sunday, June 5.

Reese checked in at the Cardinal clubhouse in old Sportsman's Park about 10:30 a.m. and Butch Yatkeman, the equipment man, assigned him a Cardinal uniform. One technicality remained: Jimmy had to sign a contract before he could play in that day's doubleheader against the Cincinnati Reds.

This being Sunday, Rickey didn't come to the park. Reese, in his uniform and in stocking feet, climbed the long stairway to the Cardinal office on the second floor. Treasurer Bill DeWitt, traveling secretary Clarence Lloyd and I talked with him briefly before he shook hands with owner Breadon. My capacity with the Cardinals was publicity man, the first ever hired by a major league team.

After the contract signing Reese hurried back to the playing field, where he donned his spikes, grabbed his glove and took batting and fielding practice.

When the lineups were announced, manager Gabby Street had shifted Frisch to third base and inserted Reese at second base. In the first inning of the twin-bill opener Jimmy demonstrated his fielding skill by acting as middle man in a double play to smother a potential Cincinnati threat. In the last half of the same inning he singled. Next time up he singled again. Reese took part in four double plays and handled 11 chances without an error. With Paul Derringer pitching the Cards posted a 3-2 victory.

In the second game Jimmy didn't get any hits, but he took part in another double play and handled seven chances without an error. Dizzy Dean was on the mound in the second contest and the score once again read: Cardinals 3, Cincinnati 2. By capturing both games the Cardinals climbed from sixth place to fourth.

What about that date that Reese was traded for?

THE DAY AFTER Reese's National League debut in St. Louis, MacPhail put tickets on sale for the first night game in Columbus, set for June 17. Rickey sent me to Columbus to help with the advance publicity. The Cardinal farm club included some pretty colorful and capable players — Paul Dean, Lew Riggs, Burgess Whitehead, Bill Lee, Nick Cullop, Gordon Hinkle, Pat Crawford and Evar Swanson.

The weather turned out beautifully and the fans stormed the new park literally. Although the seating capacity was 15,300, nobody knows exactly how many attended the game. Outside the stadium there was a colossal traffic jam. Ticket offices were swamped. Fans climbed over the turnstiles, broke down the wagon gate in the outfield and poured into the park. The handful of police on hand proved inadequate to control the swarms of fans. MacPhail himself was running everywhere, giving instructions. He asked me to get the police and guards to do a better job of disciplining the fans now overflowing onto the playing area. It was hopeless until the P.A. announcer informed the crowd that the game wouldn't start until some semblance of order was restored.

Paul Dean, Dizzy's "little brother," pitched for Columbus that night, and the Red Birds won in the final inning, sending the crowd home in a happy mood.

Although the Saints lost the game, they received a handsome check as the visitors' share of the estimated 21,000 crowd, the largest in the history of the Columbus franchise. Thus the trade of Reese for a date in Columbus paid off for all concerned.

Back in St. Louis the Cardinals continued to have their problems despite Reese's contributions. The team finished in a sixth-place tie with the New York Giants, and Reese ended with a .265 average in 90 games.

With the Depression continuing to worsen and St. Louis crowds falling off, we were ready to try almost any promotion to stimulate attendance. In mid-June several fans from St. Paul came to my office with a proposition. They claimed to be friends of Reese and wanted to honor him between games of the July 4 doubleheader. They outlined their plan. I explained we'd have to get permission from Breadon.

Sam listened, smiled and replied, "Why not?" After all, he doubtlessly reasoned, what did we have to lose?

When Sid Keener, sports editor of the *St. Louis Star-Times*, heard about the scheme, he wrote that the Cardinals had come up with a great alternative to a picnic in a rural area, battling ants and risking poison ivy, as a way of observing Independence Day. He praised the promotional ideas being manifest in the Cardinals' plan to give the fans something different. They would have Jimmy Reese "release, liberate, free 25 racing pigeons and shoo them back to St. Paul." His column continued:

> Baseball must be dull with the Cardinals winning four pennants in six years. Therefore, pigeons will be flying around the rooftops on Grand boulevard, Sullivan avenue and Dodier street, taking squints at the world championship flag in center field before heading north.
>
> Reese made the acquaintance with St. Paul pigeon fanciers earlier this season. Their pidgies reportedly missed Reese and they didn't sleep at nights. The chairman of the pigeon fanciers association started to weep and then got a brainstorm. Take them to St. Louis to see Jimmy; let them see him playing with the world champions.
>
> The pigeons refuse to fly after dark, Gene Karst, publicity man for the Cardinals, tells me. They travel at about 40 miles an hour. Get ready, fans, next time the Cardinals make a trade maybe they'll get a turtle fancier and have a turtle race between games of a doubleheader. They claim there was a turtle race one time in the minors.

On the Fourth of July Reese duly opened the cages of the 25 homing pigeons. The pidgies hovered over home plate a few minutes, then circled around the grandstand rafters until their compasses were working. When last seen, they were presumably headed for St. Paul.

Later we learned the stunt had been concocted by a St. Paul fan who bet his friends that he could get a "prank" staged in a major league park. He won his bet, but we still don't know how much he genuinely loved pigeons or how many fans were lured to the park by the promotion.

The Cardinals released Reese following the 1932 season, and he bounced around the minor leagues for a long time, eventually coaching, managing and scouting before landing with the California Angels in 1973. With the Angels he has been listed as a "conditioning coach" because of all that fungo hitting. Obviously Jimmy has kept himself in pretty fine condition, too, and the octogenarian can lay claim to being the oldest man wearing a major league uniform during the 1986 season.

Measuring the Greats on 'Prime Performance'

TERRENCE L. HUGE

Based on a ten-year span, Cobb batted .387, Ruth averaged 46 home runs and Gehrig had 152 RBIs per season, while Johnson boasted a 1.59 ERA and Grove notched a .724 winning percentage.

A GAME, A SEASON and a career are baseball's traditional statistical time slices. For purposeful, analytical and definitive studies, all three of these perspectives are often inadequate and misleading.

A game as a time frame obviously is hardly valid for serious comparisons. A season as a unit provides a larger sample, but there have been many instances of meteoric but totally atypical single-season performances. Mark Fidrych stands out as a good example. He compiled a 19-9 record and a league-leading 2.34 ERA in his rookie year (1976) and then quickly faded.

Generally speaking, a player's career statistics represent a more optimal capsule, yet even career totals can be deceiving for several reasons, including: 1) A few of the greats voted into the Hall of Fame played only ten to 12 years in the majors (Addie Joss, in fact, pitched just nine seasons) whereas others played as many as 20 to 25 years, and 2) some players fared dismally in their early seasons before going on to greatness.

It would therefore seem to follow that a time-span standard greater than one season, yet not necessarily embracing an entire career, would serve as a superior statistical perspective. The ten seasons of major league experience required for Hall of Fame eligibility could be regarded as an equitable compromise, and almost certainly all would agree that a stretch of ten consecutive seasons could be considered a player's "prime."

Using a ten-year period of a player's career also is convenient from a statistical viewpoint. For instance, the greatest base-hit collector in baseball history, Pete Rose, enjoyed his most productive ten-year span from 1968 through 1977 with 2,067 hits, which rounds off to 207 per season.

Who are the all-time leaders when only the ten-year "primes" are considered? As one might expect, the legendary Ty Cobb, Babe Ruth, Lou Gehrig and Rogers Hornsby dominate batting honors. Cobb averaged an unbelievable .387 at the plate over a ten-year stretch (1910-1919), while Ruth enjoyed a ten-season pace of slightly better than 46 home runs. Gehrig averaged a bit over 152 RBIs and 141 runs scored per season, and Hornsby had a ten-year pace of 208½ hits.

With the exception of Ten Williams, the ten leaders in batting average are all pre-World War II performers. The only current player with a chance of adding his name to the list is another Red Sox star, Wade Boggs, who owns a robust .352 average for his first five seasons.

Several current-day players are included in the Top Ten batting tables. Rose ranks fourth in hits over a ten-year period, and Mike Schmidt is ninth on the home-run list. Even though 1986 was only Rickey Henderson's eighth season in the majors, he already had stolen enough bases (660) to gain second place and trail leader Lou Brock by only ten.

The tables devoted to "prime" pitching accomplishments, which are limited to twentieth-century hurlers with at least 100 victories in each prime span, exhibit a notable blend of vintage and recent stars, at least in winning percentage, strikeouts and shutouts.

With the Yankees being the winningest team in this century, it is not surprising that three of the top ten pitchers in "prime" winning percentage wore the New York pinstripes — Spud Chandler, Whitey Ford and Ron Guidry. However, even they had to take a back seat to the respective .724 and .718 winning percentages posted by Lefty Grove and Christy Mathewson.

Nolan Ryan truly dominates in strikeouts, averaging nearly 276 per season in his prime. His nearest rival, Tom

TERRENCE L. HUGE has computer programs (written in BASIC) which quickly and accurately scan a player's career to determine the prime performance in various statistical categories. These may be obtained by SABR members at no charge by writing Huge at: Cincinnati Technical College, 3520 Central Parkway, Cincinnati, OH 45223.

Seaver, has a 238-whiff average, while Steve Carlton, No. 2 in career strikeouts behind Ryan, has to settle for ninth on the prime-time list.

In shutouts the two leaders, Walter Johnson and Grover Alexander, are separated by only one (78 to 77) over their best ten-year spans. Jim Palmer is the highest-ranking among recent pitchers and stands tied for sixth on the list with 50.

Pitchers from the pre-1920 "dead ball" era occupy all ten places in earned-run average. Walter Johnson easily tops the list with 1.59 as compared to 1.75 for runnerup Ed Walsh.

Interestingly, the ten-year "prime" of a player's career, based on the ages of the players shown in the accompanying tables, appears to be from age 24 through 33, give or take a year or two. The midpoint of the player's prime is approximately age 28 or 29. This, of course, can be a useful fact to both players and management at salary-negotiating time.

Batting Leaders

Batting Average

Player	Years	BA
Cobb	1910-19	.387
Hornsby	1920-29	.382
Heilmann	1921-30	.367
Speaker	1916-25	.360
Simmons	1925-34	.359
Jackson	1911-20	.357
Ruth	1920-29	.355
Sisler	1917-27*	.351
Williams	1941-54*	.351
Gehrig	1927-36	.350

Home Runs

Player	Years	HR
Ruth	1920-29	467
Foxx	1930-39	415
Killebrew	1961-70	403
Gehrig	1927-36	390
Mays	1956-65	389
Aaron	1962-71	386
Mathews	1953-62	374
Mantle	1955-64	370
Schmidt	1974-83	370
Kiner	1946-55	369

Runs

Player	Years	R
Gehrig	1927-36	1417
Ruth	1920-29	1365
Williams	1939-51*	1273
Foxx	1930-39	1244
Gehringer	1929-38	1224
Hornsby	1920-29	1195
Musial	1944-54*	1193
Mantle	1953-62	1186
Mays	1955-64	1184
Ott	1929-38	1148

Runs Batted In

Player	Years	RBI
Gehrig	1927-36	1527
Foxx	1930-39	1403
Ruth	1923-32	1376
DiMaggio	1936-48*	1277
Simmons	1925-34	1277
Williams	1939-51*	1261
Aaron	1957-66	1165
Hornsby	1920-29	1153
Mantle	1953-62	1134
Heilmann	1921-30	1133

Hits

Player	Years	H
Hornsby	1920-29	2085
Sisler	1919-29*	2080
P. Waner	1927-36	2074
Rose	1968-77	2067
Musial	1943-53*	2056
Gehrig	1927-36	2022
Rice	1920-29	2010
Simmons	1925-34	2005
Cobb	1908-17	2003
Aaron	1955-64	1954

Stolen Bases

Player	Years	SB
Brock	1965-74	670
Henderson	1979-86†	660†
Cobb	1908-17	630
Wills	1960-69	535
Collins	1909-18	523
Morgan	1969-78	509
Wagner	1900-09	487
Campaneris	1965-74	478
Carey	1916-25	471
Moreno	1977-86	471

* Indicates player was inactive one or more seasons due to military service or injury.

† Has played only eight years in majors.

Pitching Leaders

Winning Percentage

Pitcher	Years	Pct.
Grove	1930-39	.724
Mathewson	1904-13	.718
Chandler	1937-47*	.717
Ford	1950-61*	.715
Leever	1901-10	.712
Guidry	1976-85	.697
Marichal	1960-69	.685
Brown	1906-15	.679
Allen	1932-41	.678
Alexander	1911-20	.673

Earned-Run Average

Pitcher	Years	ERA
Johnson	1910-19	1.59
Walsh	1906-15	1.75
Brown	1903-12	1.82
Mathewson	1904-13	1.87
Waddell	1901-10	2.11
Plank	1903-12	2.15
Bender	1905-14	2.16
White	1902-11	2.20
Cicotte	1910-19	2.28
Reulbach	1905-14	2.28

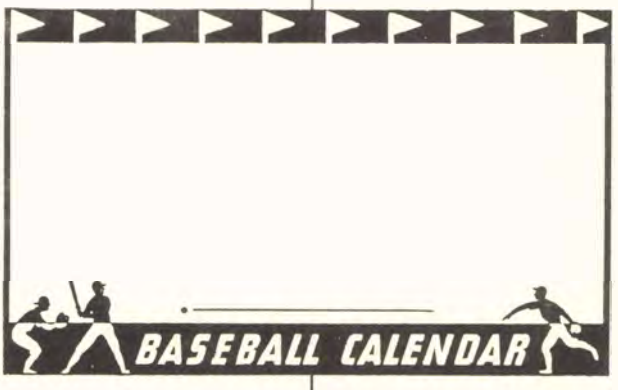
Strikeouts

Pitcher	Years	SO
Ryan	1972-81	2756
Seaver	1969-78	2381
Koufax	1957-66	2336
Gibson	1962-71	2295
McDowell	1964-73	2253
Waddell	1900-09	2251
Lolich	1965-74	2245
Johnson	1909-18	2236
Carlton	1974-83	2225
Jenkins	1966-75	2192

Shutouts

Pitcher	Years	ShO
Johnson	1910-19	78
Alexander	1911-20	77
Mathewson	1901-10	67
Walsh	1904-13	56
Brown	1903-12	52
Palmer	1969-78	50
Plank	1904-13	50
Waddell	1900-09	49
Gibson	1962-71	47
Marichal	1962-71	46
Young	1900-09	46

* Indicates player was inactive one or more seasons due to military service or injury.



Pitching Greatness — A 10-Year Analysis

STEPHEN CUNERD

Fourteen post-1900 hurlers have averaged 20 or more victories in their best ten seasons. Mathewson heads the group with almost 28 wins per year. Carlton and Palmer are the latest additions to the list.

THROUGH THE YEARS there have been many attempts to compare baseball's outstanding pitchers. Statistical analysts have usually concentrated on either a pitcher's career statistics or on particularly outstanding individual seasons. Both approaches have merit, but in each case some unanswered questions remain in terms of comparison of pitching greats. In addition to these studies, there should be some middle ground, a common denominator by which pitchers can be compared.

It is obvious that more than just a few seasons' performances must be studied to determine pitching greatness. Many pitchers have turned in one or two outstanding years but have career statistics that do not rival those of the real pitching greats. Ewell Blackwell, for instance, was a fine pitcher whose career was shortened by arm trouble. In 1947 he won 22 games, but he totalled only 82 victories in the majors. On the other hand there have been many pitchers who amassed large victory totals due to longevity, yet there was no single season in which they could be considered dominant pitchers. Jack Quinn, for example, won 247 but never experienced a 20-victory season except in the Federal League in 1914.

In this analysis pitchers will be compared over their best ten seasons in the majors. In order to be eligible for Hall of Fame consideration, a player must have competed in ten major league seasons. Consequently that seems a good yardstick for measuring greatness. It is certainly long enough to establish excellence and consistency and at the same time allows for the impact of the super year.

In the accompanying tables, a pitcher's best ten seasons were selected, whether or not they were consecutive. Many pitchers experienced a mediocre season in between outstanding ones. Some suffered a subpar year due to injury. Still others saw their career interrupted by military service. Accordingly, this study compares, the best ten years regardless of sequence in a pitcher's career.

Table 1 shows the 51 twentieth-century pitchers who have won 175 or more games in their best ten years. Of this group 26 are already in the Hall of Fame and seven others were either still active in 1986 or not yet eligible for the Hall. Significantly, of the top 26 (those with 190 or more victories) 21 became Hall of Fame eligible and 18 of those have been elected. Only Vic Willis, George Mullin and Wes Ferrell have averaged 19 or more victories for ten seasons in this century and have not yet been elected.

Table 2 lists the 19 pitchers who played entirely or primarily prior to 1900 and won 190 or more games in their best ten seasons. Not surprisingly, the top seven are Hall of Famers. It seems appropriate to include the

Table 1
20th-Century Pitchers With 175 or More Victories in Their 10 Best Seasons

Christy Mathewson	277	Wilbur Cooper	189
Walter Johnson	265	Ed Walsh	189
Grover Alexander	261	Carl Mays	187
Joe McGinnity	242	Whitey Ford	186
Lefty Grove	226	Jack Powell	186
Eddie Plank	221	Catfish Hunter	184
Vic Willis	218	Eppa Rixey	183
Warren Spahn	216	Jesse Tannehill	183
Bob Feller	211	Phil Niekro	181
Robin Roberts	204	Red Ruffing	181
Steve Carlton	204	Rube Waddell	181
Ferguson Jenkins	203	Red Faber	180
Burleigh Grimes	202	Sam Leever	180
Jim Palmer	201	Paul Derringer	179
Juan Marichal	198	Lefty Gomez	178
Gaylord Perry	198	Jim Kaat	178
Bob Lemon	197	Hal Newhouser	178
Jack Chesbro	196	Dazzy Vance	178
George Mullin	196	Deacon Phillippe	177
Stan Coveleski	195	Urban Shocker	177
Carl Hubbell	195	George Dauss	176
Early Wynn	195	Mickey Lolich	176
Tom Seaver	194	Mike Cuellar	175
Bob Gibson	193	Bill Donovan	175
Mordecai Brown	190	Lon Warneke	175
Wes Ferrell	190		

Table 2
Pre-1900 Pitchers With 190 Victories in 10 Seasons

John Clarkson	318	Amos Rusie	245
Pud Galvin	307	Charlie Buffinton	230
Cy Young	306	Will White	229
Hoss Radbourn	302	Bob Caruthers	218
Tim Keefe	300	Clark Griffith	206
Kid Nichols	298	Silver King	204
Mickey Welch	288	Jack Stivetts	198
Count Mullane	266	Tom Bond	193
Jim McCormick	263	Jim Whitney	190
Gus Weyhing	248		

pre-1900 group in a separate chart because teams frequently carried only two pitchers during that period, and for some of these pitchers ten years represented their entire career.

It is interesting to note that only 14 pitchers since 1900 have averaged at least 20 wins per season over ten years. Of these ten are enshrined in the Hall of Fame. Steve Carlton was still active in 1986, and Ferguson Jenkins and Jim Palmer have not yet been retired long enough to be considered. Only Vic Willis is still waiting his turn.

If the comparison of pitchers was made over a shorter period, such as seven years, many more would qualify with a 20-victory average. Some Hall of Famers whose careers were shortened by injury or illness, such as Sandy Koufax, Dizzy Dean and Addie Joss, would be included. The list also would contain some who dominated their period, but not for ten years. Hal Newhouser, Paul Derringer, Urban Shocker and Deacon Phillippe all averaged 17-plus victories over a ten-year period, but would top the 20-victory level if a seven-year average were used.

SOME RESULTS of this analysis are not surprising. Most experts agree that Christy Mathewson, Walter Johnson and Grover Alexander should rank at the top of twentieth-century pitchers. It is also logical that Hall of Fame pitchers should dominate the top of the list. What might be considered surprising is that any non-Hall of Famer should be in the top 25.

The pre-1900 list also offers a mild surprise. While John Clarkson is a Hall of Famer, he is not usually rated as highly as Hoss Radbourn or Cy Young. For his best 10 years, however, there is no pitcher in baseball history who recorded more wins than Clarkson's total of 318.

Table 3 contains the average season for the best pitchers who are not yet enshrined in the Hall of Fame but are eligible for consideration by the Veterans Committee. It offers an interesting comparison of candidates, showing an average season of the pitcher's ten best years in terms of victories and losses, complete games, shutouts, innings pitched, strikeouts and earned-run average. If a pitcher posted a single season like any of these in today's market, he would command an enormous salary.

Baseball fans can draw their own conclusions from these ten-year statistics. The data support the greatness of those we already believed to be great. They endorse several others for greatness. Certainly they will provide ammunition for many fans who champion a particular favorite for Hall of Fame consideration. Following is information on several who stand out above the others:

Vic Willis: He is the only twentieth-century pitcher who has totalled 200 or more victories over a ten-year period and is eligible for the Hall of Fame but has not been elected. Not only does Willis rank first among modern eligibles in victories, but he rates seventh among all "modern" pitchers. In addition to his top rating in victories, Willis is first among eligibles in earned-run average and tied for first in complete games.

George Mullin: He won 196 games in his best ten seasons and is the only other non-Hall of Fame pitcher to show a 20-victory average.

Wes Ferrell: The third ranking winner with a 19-12 mark over his best ten seasons, Ferrell posted six 20-win seasons in his career. He was also a top hitting pitcher with a .280 career average and 38 home runs.

Wilbur Cooper: The winningest Pirate pitcher ever, he too averaged 19 wins over his best ten seasons. A 20-game winner four times, he showed a 2.70 ERA for his ten-year average.

Hal Newhouser: For his best ten years Newhouser was 18-11 and led all Veterans Committee eligibles in strikeouts, averaging 148 per season. For his best seven years, including five post-war seasons, Newhouser averaged 22 wins against 11 losses with 175 strikeouts and a 2.71 ERA.

Table 3
Average Season of Hall of Fame Candidates Over Their 10 Best Seasons

Pitcher	W	L	Pct.	CG	ShO	IP	SO	ERA
Vic Willis	22	15	.595	32	4	321	138	2.40
Wilbur Cooper	19	14	.576	25	3	288	105	2.70
George Mullin	20	16	.556	31	3	312	128	2.70
Wes Ferrell	19	12	.613	22	2	257	96	4.03
Hal Newhouser	18	11	.621	18	3	244	148	3.05
Carl Mays	19	11	.633	21	3	261	74	2.79
Paul Derringer	18	13	.581	19	3	261	111	3.41
Jack Powell	19	16	.543	32	3	309	118	3.03
Jesse Tannehill	18	11	.621	25	3	249	88	2.71
George Dauss	18	13	.581	20	2	264	98	3.15
Lon Warneke	18	10	.643	17	3	243	107	3.20
Deacon Phillippe	18	11	.621	24	3	246	89	2.55
Sam Leever	18	10	.643	23	4	246	78	2.43
Urban Shocker	18	11	.621	19	3	250	90	3.24

Jack Bentley's Sad Tale: Victim of Circumstances

RALPH S. GRABER

Baltimore owner Jack Dunn's delay in selling him to the majors and John McGraw's subsequent decision to use him as a pitcher instead of at first base hurt his chances of possible stardom.

WHEN THE NEW YORK GIANTS purchased Jack Bentley from the Baltimore Orioles following the 1922 season, they acquired one of the minor leagues' most famous stars of the period. Bentley, sometimes referred to as "the Babe Ruth of the International League," appeared destined to become an outstanding player in the majors. Unfortunately, because of a combination of circumstances, he never achieved stardom in the big leagues and instead wound up being the victim of two of the most unusual plays in World Series history.

Although Bentley is best remembered as a minor league slugger, he actually broke into professional baseball as a pitcher — and in the major leagues, at that. As an 18-year-old in 1913, he appeared in three games with the Washington Senators. In his only start he pitched eight innings of three-hit ball and combined with Bert Gallia to shut out the champion Philadelphia Athletics, 1-0.

John Needles Bentley was born March 8, 1895 to a thriving Quaker family on a farm near Sandy Spring, Md., about 30 miles from Baltimore. In 1912, while attending the George School, a Quaker institution in Bucks County, Pa., with the intention of going to college, he was approached by Bert Conn, manager of the Johnstown team of the Class B Tri-State League, and offered a contract as an outfielder at $75 a month. However, the youngster declined the offer and returned home to help harvest the crops after the school term ended.

Had Bentley signed with Johnstown, his career might have taken a far different course. When he signed with the Senators the following spring, Clark Griffith decided to make him a pitcher, a position Jack had played only his last year in prep school. For most of his pro career he was shifted from pitcher to first base and even to the outfield.

In four seasons with Washington (1913-1916), he appeared in 39 games, winning six and losing ten. The Senators sent him to Minneapolis in 1916, and it was from that team that Jack Dunn of the Baltimore Orioles acquired him.

In 1917 Dunn decided to make Bentley a first baseman, the position for which he always considered Jack best suited. Bentley hit .345 that season and appeared on his way back to the major leagues. However, circumstances, in the form of military service, intervened.

Although Bentley as a Quaker could have claimed exemption from the draft, he entered the Army as a private despite the objections of some members of his faith. Sent to France, he was under fire for more than 60 days in the front-line trenches and rose to the rank of lieutenant. He served for approximately 19 months.

When Bentley rejoined the Orioles in 1920, he became the star of the team and the league. Dunn, who had developed many great major leaguers, considered Bentley the best. Bentley's records, particularly in 1921, provide the evidence. He hit .412 that season to lead not only the International League but all of the minors. He made 246 hits for a total of 397 bases, scored 122 runs, and hit 24 homers. Pitching occasionally, he won 12 games and lost only one. Although major league teams were eager to buy him, Dunn would not sell him, and speculation increased about how the minor-league Paul Bunyan would do in the majors.

In 1922, Bentley continued to dazzle and was the greatest drawing card the International League had known in years. Playing in every game either as a pitcher or at first base, he won 13 games and lost only two with an ERA of 1.73. He hit .351 with 22 home runs and 39 doubles, drove in 128 runs and scored 109. A tailor in Baltimore had advertised that he would give a free suit of clothes to every Oriole player who hit a home run. After Bentley had collected eight suits, he suggested a compromise to the tailor. He would take one suit for every four home runs — a suggestion the tailor happily accepted. Bentley explained, "I didn't want to break the poor fellow."

All the while Bentley was becoming increasingly frustrated because Dunn, who wanted to retain his stars to bolster Baltimore attendance, declined to sell him to a

major league team. Baseball rules at that time prevented drafting players from the top minors, and Dunn kept telling his star that no major league team wanted to purchase his contract.

Jack decided to check Dunn's veracity. After the International League season of 1922, he went to the Polo Grounds to see John McGraw. The Giants' manager told Bentley, "I've been trying to buy you for three years." McGraw gave Bentley a check for $35,000 to take back to Dunn to call his bluff. Negotiations then began to move, and Dunn finally agreed to sell Bentley to the Giants for $65,000 and a couple of players. When McGraw couldn't supply the players specified, he gave Dunn an additional $7,000. Thus Bentley was in the majors for $72,000, an unprecedented price.

Once Bentley had reached the majors, another problem arose, one which he himself helped to create. He refused to report to the Giants' training camp in San Antonio, Tex., unless Dunn (or the Giants) gave him $5,000 of the sale price. Dunn had set a precedent by giving some of his former stars a portion of the money he had received when he had sold them. Bentley pointed out that he had been the home-run king as well as the best player in the International League. Both Dunn and McGraw refused to yield, and Bentley remained at his home in Maryland. McGraw, desperate for lefthanded pitching (the only southpaw on the Giants' staff was the superb Art Nehf), labeled Bentley's demands outrageous and urged the player to report and work himself into shape pending settlement of the dispute with Dunn.

McGRAW WIRED Bentley, "The sooner you get here, the better it will be for you. A place on the pitching staff is waiting for you, but you must be in condition by the opening of the season."

Bentley wired back, "Tell that to Dunn."

After he supposedly had received part of the purchase price, Bentley arrived at training camp 20 pounds over his playing weight of 200. McGraw was furious and ordered the latecomer to run miles around the park every day wearing a rubber shirt and sweat shirt under a heavy flannel uniform. Although Bentley trained hard and was in shape by the time the team reached New York, McGraw remembered Bentley's bold demands.

Bentley's delay in reporting provided McGraw the opportunity to play several practical jokes on the team's traveling secretary, Jim Tierney. On one occasion the Giants' manager registered Bentley at the team's hotel and had a room assigned to him. Tierney called the room and searched the hotel, thinking the player had arrived. That night McGraw told Tierney to wait near the desk to meet Bentley, who supposedly was to arrive that night. Hours went by with Tierney keeping his vigil. At 2:30 a.m., a telephone call came for Tierney. The voice on the other end was McGraw's, cleverly disguised, saying, "This is Jack Bentley." The supposed Bentley went on to say that he was in jail in New Braunfels, Tex., and needed $500 for bail. When he had been stopped for speeding, the caller said, the officer had found several quarts of liquor in the car and had tried to take it, whereupon he (the supposed Bentley) had slugged him. The agitated Tierney promptly rushed to tell McGraw. The manager and several newsmen in his room had intended to go along with the gag, but they could not hold back their laughter at the sight of the flustered Tierney.

When Bentley actually arrived, he impressed his teammates. Broad shouldered, dark, good looking with a ready wit and a booming bass-baritone voice (exercised in amateur quartets back in Maryland), he had the poise of a champion. The veteran Nehf said of Bentley, "I never saw anybody who looked more like a major league ballplayer — or acted like one is supposed to act."

Bentley's unusual batting style and pitching delivery also drew attention. He stood at the plate with feet close together, and as the pitcher released the ball, he raised one leg and swung while standing on the other leg. Mel Ott, a later Giant great, hit in much the same way. Bentley's pitching windup involved what one writer called "a set number of astonishing gyrations" that ended with his turning his back almost completely to the hitter just before he released the ball. One is reminded of the contortions of the much-traveled Luis Tiant.

But circumstances again impinged on Bentley's career. Because George Kelly had the first base job cinched, Bentley could not play the position for which he felt he was best suited. Nor would McGraw play him in the outfield. He was used only as a pitcher and pinch-hitter. Nevertheless he played an important role in the Giants' winning the 1923 pennant. More significant than his pitching (he won 13 and lost eight) was his .427 batting average, with ten of his hits coming in 20 pinch-hitting appearances.

In his first at-bat as a pinch-hitter in the World Series against the Yankees, Bentley singled. Although he was hit hard and lost his only decision in the Series, he had three hits in five at-bats, two of them as a pinch-hitter.

In 1924, Bentley's pitching record improved to 16-5, but he hit only .265. However, in the World Series against the Washington Senators he walloped a two-run homer in the fifth game and beat Walter Johnson, 6-2. In that game, his only World Series victory, he pitched well for seven and one-third innings before he was relieved.

It was in the deciding seventh game that circumstances in the form of two of the most unusual breaks in World

NBL

Jack Bentley (right) with Hack Wilson (left) and unidentified party

Series history, both in the twelfth inning, led to Bentley's defeat and a world chamnpionship for Washington. Pitching magnificently in relief, Bentley had retired one man in the twelfth and would have been out of the inning except for two unusual incidents. Muddy Ruel, the Senators' weak-hitting catcher, lifted an easy foul pop-up. Hank Gowdy, the Giants' catcher, did not toss his mask far enough away and consequently stepped on it, stumbled and failed to catch the ball. Given another chance, Ruel doubled. Shortstop Travis Jackson then fumbled Johnson's grounder, an error on what should have been the third out. Next Earl McNeely's easy grounder struck a pebble and bounced over third baseman Freddy Lindstrom's head, allowing Ruel to score the winning run. Once again Bentley was the victim of circumstances.

The following year Bentley's pitching record was 11-9. However, he hit .303, including nine hits in 29 at-bats as a pinch-hitter.

In 1926 Bentley's career went suddenly downhill. Early in the season the Giants sent him to Philadelphia. With the Phillies he received the chance to play first base in 56 games, but hit only .258 for the season. He pitched in only eight games, seven of them for the Phillies, with no wins and two losses and an ERA of 8.49.

Back with the Giants briefly in 1927, he appeared in eight games. One of his two hits was a home run. He then returned to the minors, never having fulfilled his promise. Perhaps he had played his best in Baltimore during the years that Dunn had refused to sell him to the majors.

After his retirement, Bentley had no financial problems. During his major league career he had prospered from selling automobiles and raising hunting dogs during the winter. At one time he had more than 100 in his pack and took pride in the championships they won. Later he became a sales representative for a national company.

Nor did Bentley, who according to Lindstrom was something of a philosopher, have any worries or regrets.

IN SEPTEMBER of 1923 he told an interviewer, "One thing that I have learned to do is don't worry. In France I never worried. When I was under fire, sleeping on the ground, listening to exploding shells, I used to say to myself, 'Well, I might be in the hospital or cemetery!' You have to take things as they come in baseball as elsewhere."

On October 24, 1969, Bentley died at his home in Sandy Spring. The next day the *New York Times* printed a brief obituary along with a photograph. Perhaps, had circumstances been different, Bentley might have achieved the stardom for which he had appeared destined and the obituary would have been more than a few cursory paragraphs. But the player who once said, "I began too early at the top" and "I know I shall never be as good a player as I might have been" wouldn't have been disturbed that his passing did not receive more attention. With his usual philosophic resignation and good nature, he'd have taken it as the major leaguer he was, both in baseball and in life.

Forbes Field Praised as a Gem When It Opened

DONALD G. LANCASTER

Pirates' Barney Dreyfuss was criticized by many observers for building in such a rural location. Construction of the 25,000-seat steel and concrete park in 1909 required less than four months.

ON JUNE 28, 1970, the Pittsburgh Pirates swept a doubleheader from the Chicago Cubs and Forbes Field's role in Pirate baseball was over. The park was condemned and doomed to the wrecker's ball. It was 61 years earlier, almost to the day, that Forbes Field opened, with the Pirates hosting the same Chicago Cubs. Over those 61 years, two of the most remarkable moments in Forbes Field history were the construction of the park and opening day in 1909.

Barney Dreyfuss, president of the Pittsburgh Pirates Baseball Club, decided in 1908 to seek some land on which to build a new park. He had three reasons to leave Exposition Park, home of the Pirates since 1891. First, a lease that would make it feasible to rebuild the wooden stands could not be obtained. Second, floods hit the park at least six times every year, ruining the field and parts of the stands. (Exposition Park was located in Allegheny, Pa., about 50 yards from the Allegheny River and at almost the exact spot where Three Rivers Stadium now stands.) Third, because of the floods, the field was always damp until midsummer. Early in the season practice could not be held at the damp park because the field would be torn up by the players' spikes.

On October 18, 1908, Dreyfuss purchased land from the Schenley estate through the Commonwealth Real Estate Co. and E. C. Brainerd. He bought nearly seven acres located next to Schenley Park, about three miles from downtown Pittsburgh. Part of the land was occupied by the Carnegie Technical School (now Carnegie-Mellon University) football field.

The trustees of the Schenley Estate — Andrew Carnegie, John W. Herron and Denny Brereton — fully guarded the interests of the city. They demanded a contract under which Dreyfuss was required to spend a large sum of money to make the ballpark fireproof and of a design that would harmonize with the other structures in the Schenley Park district.

The Dreyfuss purchase was one of the largest real estate deals in Pittsburgh in years. It was criticized by many people. Dreyfuss said they laughed at him because the area had nothing but the Schenley Farms and a few buildings, including Carnegie Museum and Carnegie Technical School. Many did not believe the city would expand that far east, but Dreyfuss saw the location eventually growing into Pittsburgh's cultural center.

Charles W. Leavitt, Jr., an architect and landscape engineer, was chosen to design and supervise the building of the ballpark. He had planned and supervised the construction of nearly all of the racetrack stands and clubhouses in the eastern United States, including Belmont Park and Empire City Track in Yonkers, N.Y.

The ballpark was to have a seating capacity of 25,000. This was twice the size of Exposition Park and larger than the Polo Grounds in New York City and West Side Park in Chicago. The stands were to be constructed entirely of concrete and steel, a first in ballpark construction. This would make the park fireproof; fires were common in parks constructed of wood.

The location was easily accessible. It was within walking distance of 15 trolley lines and within a 15-minute trolley ride of the nearest railroad station.

On January 1, 1909, the task of filling in Pierre Ravine began. This required 11,155 tons of dirt and fill. Grading of 60,000 cubic yards of dirt was required to make the playing field. A retaining wall using 2,000 cubic yards of concrete was built to hold in the fill.

On March 1, 1909, the Nicola Building Co. began construction of the ballpark. On March 21 the Raymond Concrete Piling Co. completed its contract to put in the piles to support the stands.

In a meeting between Charles A. Marshall, who represented Charles W. Leavitt, Jr.; F. C. Jones, an official of the Pirates, and William Berner, superintendent of the Nicola Building Co., it was decided to have the stands

completed and the field laid out by July 1. The Nicola Building Co. also agreed to turn over all the land to landscapers in order to save ten days in work time.

On March 28 the contractors were ahead of schedule, with the bleachers along the left field foul line being completed. The following day the Nicola Building Co. began working two eight-hour shifts a day.

Construction of the park was rapid. On May 9, opening day for the new structure was set for June 30. By May 12 all the steel girders were in place and the grandstand and bleacher seats had been received. Installation of the seats began a short time later.

ARCHITECT LEAVITT was pleased that the fill had not settled as much as expected. This was because it was put in when the weather was bad and the fill became thoroughly soaked; work on the playing field was able to start ahead of schedule.

By May 9, 120 of the 300 boxes of eight seats each had been sold for the season. Each box bore a brass name plate with the box holder's name on it.

The advance sale of reserved and box seat tickets for the opening game began on June 7. This was by mail order only and on a first-come, first-served basis. The general admission and bleacher tickets would be sold on the day of the game.

On June 13 little construction remained. The box seats were sold out and the temporary bleachers in center field were finished. By June 16 the entire field was sodded and on June 21 the last of the seats were installed. Except for a few minor touches, the park was finished.

The main grandstand had four general units. The first unit was a great amphitheater of concrete steps, starting eight feet above field level and rising 28 tiers. This unit had 12,500 seats. The seats could be turned up, making it easier to clean the stands. At the rear of the lower stand was a promenade the entire length of the grandstand, with ramps that led to the entrances on street level or to the upper deck balcony.

The second unit was the balcony. It was the same length as the lower deck and was suspended on steel columns with cantilevered trusses. The front row of the balcony was over the fifth row of the lower deck. The balcony consisted of 12 rapidly rising tiers, providing a good view of the field. The balcony seated 5,500 and was connected to the lower deck by ramps. The Pirates' offices were located at the rear of the balcony, tucked under the seats behind home plate.

The third unit was a row of boxes located on the roof over the balcony. This was held up by steel supports and connected to the street level by elevators.

The fourth unit was located under the lower deck at street level. All tickets except bleacher tickets were sold here. There were eight ticket windows and ten turnstiles here. Crowds could be inspected from the Pirate office windows. On the right side of the entrance was the umpires' room, and beyond this were the visiting and home clubhouses. Each clubhouse was equipped with lockers, baths and dryers for clothes. These rooms also had an entrance from the field and a private exit underneath the right field end of the grandstand.

The balcony supporting columns were in a single line and 50 feet apart. The supports in the rear were larger and of a lattice construction. The spaces between the supports were fitted with terra-cotta. The lattice columns were 16 feet apart and were joined by a series of terra-cotta arches enclosed with frames filled with glass and terra-cotta. These formed fronts which on the street side looked like an office building. All the steelwork was painted light green. The terra-cotta was painted a buff white with some blocks painted green as were the ornamental panels.

The bleachers, on the left field foul line, were made of reinforced concrete and rose in a solid bank. The front of the bleachers was in line with the front of the grandstand, but the tiers in the bleachers rose more rapidly than those in the lower deck grandstand. The bleachers had 43 tiers that seated 6,000. Under the bleachers was located a garage for cars. The rear face of the bleachers was made of terra-cotta with pictures of subjects dealing with the early history of Pittsburgh.

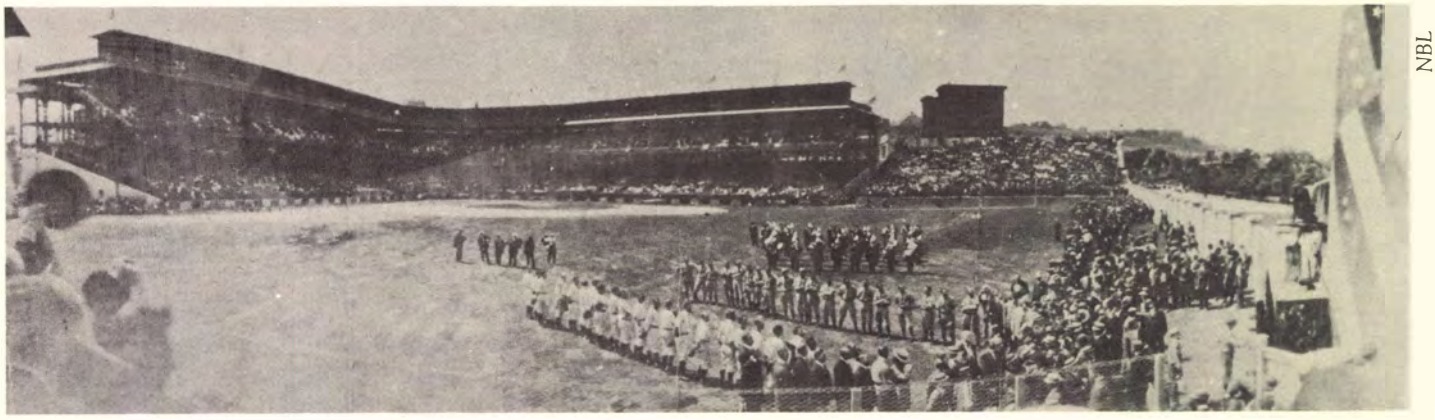
The entrance to the bleachers along the left field foul line was located at the extreme north end of the grandstand and consisted of ticket windows and turnstiles as in the main entrance. The entrance led to an open space of 4,000 square feet under the grandstand for the protection of the fans when it rained.

The temporary bleachers were in the extreme center field area. These were to be used until the ground settled at which time they would be replaced by a permanent stand. The entrance to these bleachers was from the right field side.

In front of the lower deck grandstand were the private boxes. These consisted of three tiers with the front row only four feet above field level.

The lower deck grandstand was made up of reserved seats with the last few rows in the back as general admission seats. The balcony consisted of reserved seats with the front few rows being box seats.

The prices of tickets in 1909 were: $10.00 for a box of eight seats, $8.75 for a roof box of seven seats, $1.00 for a reserved seat, 75¢ for a general admission seat, 50¢ for a left field bleacher seat, and 25¢ for a seat in the temporary bleachers.



NBL

Ceremonies marking the opening of Forbes Field on June 30, 1909

The name selected for the new park was Forbes Field. Dreyfuss picked it after receiving a letter from Judge Joseph Buffington which stated the park should be named after General John Forbes, who, along with playing a part in Pittsburgh's history, was supposedly a good athlete.

The week of June 30 to July 7, 1909, was proclaimed dedication week by Dreyfuss. Special ceremonies were held on opening day beginning at 2:30 in the afternoon. To celebrate dedication week, all railroads leading into Pittsburgh had special rates.

FORBES FIELD was superior to other parks for several reasons. The seating capacity of 25,000 was larger than that of any other field. Rain would not stop a game unless it were heavy because of the good drainage system and a new type of canvas infield tarp. This tarp would rise from underneath the field in foul territory behind the home plate-third base area and could be rolled over the entire infield in one piece. The rolling out or rolling up of the tarp would be done mechanically, with groundskeepers required only to make sure it was going in or out straight. Ironically, this tarp system, which is now in use at Three Rivers Stadium, was patented by the 1909 Pirates' manager, Fred Clarke.

Another noticable difference about Forbes Field was that it was in a nice section of town. Smoke, dust and cinders were absent from the air because Forbes Field was at least a mile away from the factories. There was also no danger of a grandstand fire so common in the wooden parks.

Opening day, June 30, 1909, was a beautiful occasion for a baseball game. The sky was cloudless and the air was warm. Fans began arriving at the park at 9:00 in the morning to wait in line for general admission and bleacher tickets. When the ticket windows opened at 10:00, the people were overflowing into the streets. During this time, as well as during the entire game, there was no violence. At noon the gates were opened, and there was a mad rush of more than 5,000 fans for the unreserved seats.

Fans at Forbes Field enjoyed the view of Schenley Park over the outfield fence. The ballpark itself was a beautiful thing to see. The stands stood majestically, 74 feet high and 889 feet in length. Flags lined the roof of the grandstand. Potted plants and palms decorated the foyer and the club offices.

The crowd filled the stands quickly; it seemed as if everyone from the Pittsburgh area was there. Downtown Pittsburgh was at a standstill with most businesses closed at noon. The crowd grew so large that the outfield was roped off to hold standing-room-only ticket holders.

The dedication ceremonies began at 1:30 with two bands giving concerts. At 2:30, two processions started, one from each foul line in the outfield, each led by a band and consisting of the two teams and dignitaries. Both processions went to home plate, where they joined and marched to the center field flag pole. When the flags were raised, a cheer swept the stands. The procession then broke up; the bands left the field, the dignitaries went to the stands and the teams began to warm up.

There were many women and prominent families in the crowd of 30,338. Among the dignitaries were Mayor William A. Magee of Pittsburgh; John M. Morin, director of the Department of Public Safety; Harry Pulliam, National League president; Ban Johnson, American League president; John K. Tener, U. S. Congressman and ex-ballplayer from Charleroi, Pa.; and Eddie Morris, a member of Pittsburgh's 1885 Union Association team.

Mayor Magee threw out the first ball to Morin and the game was ready to begin. The umpires were Bob Emslie and Hank O'Day.

The Chicago Cubs started by scoring a run in the first inning. Vic Willis, the Pirates' starting pitcher, hit leadoff batter Johnny Evers with a pitch. The second batter, Jimmy Sheckard, walked. Solly Hofman then sacrificed the runners along. Frank Chance followed with a single to center field, scoring Evers.

There was no further scoring until the sixth inning as both Willis and Ed Reulbach of the Cubs pitched effec-

tively. The Pirates also had some good defensive plays. In the top of the fourth inning Tommy Leach, the Pirate center fielder, made a spectacular running catch of Wildfire Schulte's fly ball. In the top of the fifth Pirate third baseman Jap Barbeau made a leaping catch of Reulbach's line drive.

IN THE BOTTOM of the sixth inning, the Pirates finally scored. Honus Wagner led off with a single to left field. Bill Abstein moved Wagner to second with a sacrifice and Dots Miller singled to left, scoring Wagner.

The Cubs broke the 1-1 tie with two runs in the eighth inning. Evers singled, Jimmy Sheckard laid down a bunt which Barbeau fielded and threw past first baseman Bill Abstein. With runners at second and third, Chance hit the ball to Pirate second baseman Dots Miller, who threw to catcher George Gibson, but Gibson dropped the ball and Evers scored. Harry Steinfeldt then successfully bunted with two out, plating Sheckard for a 3-1 lead.

In the bottom of the eighth the Pirates scored once. With one out Clarke walked. After another out Abstein hit the ball to Cub second baseman Evers, who booted it. The key play of the game followed. Dots Miller drove the ball into center field, and it rolled into the crowd. Both runners crossed home plate, but the umpires ruled the hit a ground rule double and made Abstein return to third. A heated argument ensued as Abstein had reached the plate about the same time the ball went into the crowd. Ham Hyatt then pinch-hit for right fielder Owen Wilson and struck out to end the inning with Chicago still leading, 3-2.

The Cubs did not score in the top of the ninth. In the Pirate half Gibson, the first batter, walked. Alan Storke then pinch-hit for Willis and sacrificed pinch runner Kid Durbin to second base. Barbeau followed with a grounder to Evers, who bobbled the ball, and the Pirates had runners at first and third with only one out. Leach then flied to shallow left field for the second out, bringing up manager Clarke. He grounded to shortstop for a game-ending force at second base, and the Cubs emerged 3-2 winners, spoiling the Pirates' debut at Forbes Field.

The most remarkable thing about the construction of Forbes Field was that it took only two months to fill in Pierre Ravine and four months to build the stands. The main reasons for the rapid construction were that the weather cooperated and there were no labor problems. Dreyfuss footed the million-dollar cost himself, thus eliminating any squabbles that might have occurred if more than one person had been involved with the building of the park.

Forbes Field, along with Shibe Park in Philadelphia, which opened earlier that season, launched the era in

which the wooden ballpark became obsolete. In the next five years, ten new parks were built, none made of wood.

Today we are in the second age of the "modern" ballpark. It's been a few years since the demolition of Forbes Field. In its time it was host to four World Series and two All-Star games. Of all of the feats that occurred at Forbes in its 61 years, there never was a no-hitter. The closest was on June 14, 1968, when Bob Moose held the Houston Astros hitless for seven and two-thirds innings.

After the opening of the original stadium there were some additions. Doubledecked stands were added in right field in 1925. In 1938 a third tier, the "Crow's Nest," was added behind home plate. Lights were installed in 1940 and on the evening of June 4 the Pirates defeated the Boston Braves, 14-2, in the initial night game. From 1947 to 1953 the bullpens were in left field in an area called "Greenberg Gardens." This shortened the left field line from 365 feet to 335 and left-center from 406 to 355. In 1959 three rows were added to the front of the field level boxes, making the first row of seats dugout level. At its closing, the seating capacity of Forbes was 35,000.

Today all that remains of Forbes Field are home plate, which is encased in glass on the ground floor of the University of Pittsburgh's Forbes Quadrangle in the same location it occupied in the ballpark, and a section of the center field wall, complete with ivy and distance marker (457 ft.), located outside of the Quadrangle. On the sidewalk outside of the Quadrangle the left field wall is marked by a small plaque and red bricks tracing its former location from the foul line to left-center field (it ends at the curb). To the older fans in Pittsburgh, of course, Forbes Field remains alive in their memories.

Researcher's Notebook Unravels More Mysteries

AL KERMISCH

Even contemporary writers were misled about Walter Johnson's 1913 streak. Walter Mueller homered in his first at-bat in the major leagues, but another player was credited with the blast.

JOHNSON'S 1913 EARNED-RUN STREAK

IN THE 1985 edition of this publication one of my items stated that Walter Johnson had pitched 57 consecutive innings without giving up an earned run to start the 1913 American League season. My findings, unfortunately, are not substantiated by the official records, which show no error was charged to Chick Gandil in the first inning of Washington's 1913 season opener against the Yankees and that the run off Johnson was officially listed as earned. My research had included checking four Washington newspapers; three of the four had charged an error to Gandil and called the run unearned. It would appear that the reporter from the *Washington Herald*, who did not record it as an error, turned out to be the official scorer.

The evidence was so overwhelming in the other papers that it was my conclusion the *Herald* had just overlooked the error. The season of 1913 was the first in which the American League compiled earned-run averages. Detailed instructions to scorers on the new system were not sent out by American League president Ban Johnson until May 9, a month after the season started. J. Ed Grillo, baseball editor of the *Washington Star*, published Johnson's letter on May 11. In his story Grillo wrote: "Johnson (Walter) undoubtedly leads the league now, because only one run has been scored on him and that was the result of an error, and would not be scored against him according to the rules of scoring." On the same day the *Washington Post* published a summary of Johnson's record since the beginning of the season. At the bottom of the summary the *Post* stated: "The only run scored against him was an unearned run in the first inning of the first game."

What made the most impression on me, however, were several columns by Grantland Rice, one of the country's most respected sportswriters. Rice followed Johnson's spectacular runless streak very closely, including both his spring exhibition and regular-season games. His column "Bingles and Bunts" appeared regularly in the *Washington Times*. On April 25 he wrote: "By the time Walter Johnson gets through with the American League batting averages this season there won't be enough left to plug up the eye of a bush league needle. The Senatorial wonder is now working as no slabsman in the game ever worked before. Forty-four innings so far this spring without an earned run, 27 rounds of championship stuff, with one run scored, and that unearned."

In his column of May 13, a day before Johnson's streak supposedly ended, Rice again commented on the streak. This time he stated: "Johnson has done something more than spin out 53 innings without a run. All told this spring, against clubs in both leagues — Phillies, Giants and Braves in the National; Athletics, Red Sox, Yanks and White Sox in the American — he has pitched 72 innings without an earned run marked up. The lone tally scored by the Yanks [on opening day] came through on Gandil's error."

A BIZARRE FIRST AT-BAT HOME RUN

Every player dreams of hitting a home run the first time he comes to the plate in the majors. In the long history of big league baseball fewer than 60 players have accomplished this feat. Just imagine the satisfaction of seeing your name in the boxscore the next day. On the other hand, imagine a player hitting a three-run home run on the first pitch to him in the majors and off one of baseball's best pitchers to boot, only to look at the paper the next day and not only find that the credit had gone to someone else but also that your name was not even in the boxscore! Sounds fantastic, doesn't it? But it did happen, and although the mixup was straightened out later, the player in question has yet to receive proper credit in the record book.

The player in this unusual situation was Walter Mueller, who made his debut for Pittsburgh in 1922. Walter

spent four years with the Pirates but is best remembered as the father of Don Mueller, a solid outfielder with the New York Giants for many years. Walter was with the Pirates at the start of the 1922 season, but he sat on the bench for three weeks before manager George Gibson decided to give him a chance to play. Because Pittsburgh had no Sunday ball in those days, the Pirates interrupted a home stay to go to Chicago for a one-day trip on Sunday, May 7, 1922. The Pirates hopped all over Grover Cleveland Alexander, driving him from the mound in the second inning, and went on to win, 11-5. Alexander received a bad break in the first inning when Jigger Statz misjudged a line drive and it got by him for a three-run home run.

In the boxscore the home run is credited to "C. Rohwer." The Pirates had brothers Ray and Claude Rohwer on their roster to start the 1922 campaign. Ray was a good sub and pinch-hitter who was in his second season with the Pirates, but Claude, who was farmed out several days later, never played a game in the majors. Yet, the name of "C. Rohwer" appeared in the boxscore in the game of May 7. Of course it was Walter Mueller who was in right field for the Pirates that day. It was his major league debut, and despite the fact that he hit a home run on his first time at bat and on the first pitch off the great Alexander, the mixup with C. Rohwer was enough to keep his name out of the record book.

WILLIAMS' FIRST HOMER IN PLAYOFF GAME

Ted Williams was just 17 years old when he broke into Organized Baseball with San Diego of the Pacific Coast League 50 years ago. He played in 42 games and failed to hit a home run in 107 times at bat. His first regular-season home run came on April 11, 1937, off Stewart Bolen of the San Francisco Missions in the second game of a doubleheader at San Diego. Williams, however, did hit one home run for the Padres in 1936. It came in a PCL playoff game against Oakland.

Willie Ludolph, who led the PCL in winning percentage in 1936 with a record of 21-6, pitched the Oaks to a 6-3 victory in the opener of the playoff series at Oakland on September 15. Ludolph blanked San Diego until the eighth inning when the Padres scored three times. With Berly Horne on base, Williams drove the ball on a line over the right-field fence. The ball was hit with such force that the Oakland outfielders never made a move. For Williams, who had turned 18 less than three weeks before, it was the top thrill of his first year in professional baseball.

HEILMANN BEGAN CAREER AS SHORTSTOP

Harry Heilmann's playing record shows he began his Organized Baseball career with the Portland club in the Northwest League in 1913. The Hall of Famer did play with that Portland club, for whom he hit .305 in 122 games, but he actually made his debut for the Portland club of the Pacific Coast League and the position he started at was shortstop.

Walter McCreedie, manager of the Portland PCL team, kept Heilmann on the bench for the first two weeks of the season, but on April 18, after his club had lost five games in a row, he decided to give the youngster a chance.

"This kid Heilmann is the most promising infielder I have ever seen," said the Portland pilot. "I didn't like to start him at the beginning of the year because a youngster is naturally nervous. But I think I will start him tomorrow — maybe at short and maybe at third."

The next day, April 19, Heilmann started at shortstop and was 1-for-3 with two sacrifice hits. In the field he handled one putout and two assists without an error. The following day he started at short again and failed to hit in three tries, had another sacrifice hit and posted one putout in his only chance. Portland lost both games to Los Angeles, and Heilmann went back to the bench. Several weeks later he was turned over to the Northwest League club in the same city.

BRADLEY MAJORS' FIRST SHUTOUT KING

In 111 years of major league competition only two pitchers — both named after Presidents and both in the National League — have been able to post as many as 16 shutouts in one season: George Washington Bradley in 1876 and Grover Cleveland Alexander in 1916. The best any American League pitcher has been able to produce is 13 by Jack Coombs of the Philadelphia Athletics in 1910.

Alexander's accomplishment, of course, is more familiar to the modern fan than Bradley's because it was made under playing conditions similar to those in vogue today. Bradley accomplished his feat during the National League's first season when the pitching distance was only 45 feet. But Bradley's achievement of 16 shutouts takes on added significance because the entire output of shutouts for the league totaled only 46, giving Bradley slightly better than one-third of the blankings.

Bradley was one of the pitching stars of the National League's initial campaign. He pitched in every one of his team's 64 games, winning 45 and losing but 19. His other accomplishments that year included the majors' first no-hit game, three one-hitters, twice pitching three consecutive shutouts, each time within a space of five days, and posting the majors' first 1-0 victory. His second skein of three straight runless games, including his no-hitter, all came against the strong Hartford club and represented the only shutouts suffered by the team that year. Bradley calcimined every club in the league except Boston. He

turned in four against Louisville, three each over the New York Mutuals and Hartford, and two apiece against Chicago, Cincinnati and the Athletics of Philadelphia.

TIME FOR A CHANGE IN TAYLORS

Wally N. Taylor played and managed in the minor leagues for many years. He is listed in *The Baseball Encyclopedia* as having played with Louisville in the National League in 1898. But Wally doesn't belong in the *Encyclopedia* because he never played in the majors. He went to spring training with the Chicago National League club in 1893 but was released before the regular season opened and returned to the minors. He spent the entire 1898 season with Toronto in the Eastern League.

The Taylor who played with Louisville in 1898 was William H. "Billy" Taylor. He was purchased by Louisville late in the '98 season from Grand Rapids of the Inter-State League. He returned to the minors the following year. Besides Grand Rapids, Billy made stops in many minor league towns, including Lincoln, Jacksonville, Ill.; New Castle, Wheeling, Dayton, Atlanta, Harrisburg and Little Rock. He was released by Little Rock just before the end of the 1905 season and departed for Cincinnati, reportedly to receive treatment for lung trouble. Taylor checked into a Cincinnati hotel and within a few days was dead.

On September 13, 1905, the following article in the *Cincinnati Enquirer* described the unusual events leading to Taylor's death:

> Fighting and screaming like a madman, William Taylor, said to be a baseball player living in Pittsburgh, Pa., gave three policemen of the Bellevue Hotel at Pearl and Butler streets a terrible battle last night, before he could be taken from his room and sent to the City Hospital. When he reached there, the only article of clothing on him was a shred of an undershirt. Taylor, who is 25 years old, had been stopping at the hotel for several days. He had been with a minor league club and was on his way home. He got to drinking, it is claimed, and yesterday had an attack of delirium tremens. He became violent and began to destroy things in his rooms. His cries alarmed guests in the hotel and Patrol 2 was called. The crew had a hard time before they could subdue Taylor, who fought them and rolled through the halls of the hotel until his clothing was torn off. He fought the police all the way to the hospital. Then he had to be shackled and was sent to the strong ward.

Taylor's family in Pittsburgh sent a doctor to Cincinnati to check on the player's death. On September 15, Dr. H. B. Roemer sent the following wire to Pittsburgh:

> I wish to contradict the statement with regard to the death of Billy Taylor. I was sent here on behalf of the family, and find on examination that Taylor did not die from delirium tremens but from a blow on the head received from playing baseball.

Taylor's remains were shipped to Pittsburgh on September 15. Although the *Enquirer* article listed Taylor's age at 25, he was about 30 years old at the time of his death.

LEFTHANDED COMPLIMENT FOR '87 ORIOLES

Except for an occasional emergency situation, modern baseball strategy restricts lefthanded throwers to pitchers, first basemen and outfielders. Big league baseball 100 years ago was not so restrictive because there were some lefthanded catchers, third basemen, shortstops and second basemen. The 1887 Baltimore team of the American Association, which finished in third place with a 77-58 record, was somewhat of a "lefthanded" organization. Two southpaw pitchers — Matt Kilroy (46) and John "Phenomenal" Smith (25) — combined for 71 of the team's 77 victories. In addition, Bob Greenwood, the regular second baseman, was a lefthanded thrower, as was Sam Trott, who caught 69 games, more than any other Baltimore catcher.

Trott is listed in *The Baseball Encyclopedia* as being a righthanded thrower, but he definitely threw lefthanded. Sam was the regular catcher for southpaw Smith. When Chris Fulmer, who was usually behind the bat for lefthander Kilroy, got hurt, Trott took up those duties, too. He was the catcher when Kilroy pitched and won two games in one day against the Philadelphia Athletics on October 1, 1887. Trott also filled in at second base in 11 games when Greenwood was out with an injury.

60 FEET, 6 INCHES STILL FASCINATES

The pitching distance of 60 feet, six inches has been the standard in the majors since 1893, but the "six inches" part of it seems to fascinate many baseball fans. The question is often asked as to how the "six inches" became part of the pitching distance. One theory that makes the rounds now and then is that a surveyor mistook a reading of "60 feet, 0 inches" for "60 feet 6 inches." This theory was given credence by Frank G. Menke in his *Encyclopedia of Sports*, published many years ago. In his chronological baseball history, Menke wrote the following: "1893 — Pitching distance increased from 50 feet to 60 feet 6 inches. Plan was 60 feet; diagram read 60' 0" but surveyor mistook it for 60' 6"."

The facts, however, do not uphold the theory of a surveyor mistake. Officially, the pitching distance was increased from 50 feet to 60 feet, 6 inches in 1893. In reality, the increase was only five feet, and a switch from a "pitcher's box" to a "pitcher's plate" was the important change that went a long way in making the game what it is today.

In 1892, the pitcher's box was an area five and one-half feet long by four feet wide at a distance of 50 feet (from the front of the box) from home plate. Since the pitcher, in

delivering the ball, had to keep one foot in contact with the back line of the box, the real pitching distance was 55 feet, six inches rather than the official rulebook listing of 50 feet. When the rulesmakers decided to move the pitcher back in 1893 in order to create more hitting, suggestions for the increased distance even included one of moving the pitcher to the middle of the diamond. After considerable debate, a compromise settled on a five-foot increase. But along with it was another important change. The five-and-one-half-foot pitcher's box was abolished and in its place a pitcher's plate 12 inches long and four inches wide was substituted. The new rule written into the 1893 Official Playing Rules read as follows:

> Rule 5. The Pitcher's boundary shall be marked by a white rubber plate, twelve inches long and four inches wide, so fixed in the ground as to be even with the surface at the distance of sixty feet and six inches from the outer corner of the home plate, so that a line drawn from the centre of the Home Base to the centre of second base will give six inches on either side.

Two years later — in 1896 — the pitcher's plate was enlarged to 24 inches by six inches, and it has remained that way ever since.

MILLS KEPT FEDERAL LOOP ALIVE IN '16

The outlaw Federal League, backed by such powerful men as Robert B. Ward of Ward Baking Company, oil baron Harry F. Sinclair and Charles H. Weeghman, owner of a chain of cafeterias in Chicago, battled Organized Baseball for two years — 1914 and 1915 — but finally ceased operation after reaching an agreement with the major leagues. The agreement provided compensation for most of the Federal League teams and assignment of the top players to various American and National League clubs.

One player, Rupert F. Mills, who had signed with the Newark Federal League club in 1915 after graduating from

Notre Dame, refused to accept a settlement. He had been signed to a two-year contract by Pat Powers, president of Sinclair's Newark club. Mills was offered $600 for his contract, which called for $3,000 a season. Mills refused and insisted that his contract be fulfilled. Mills had studied law at Notre Dame and knew something about contracts.

Powers countered by insisting that Mills report to the ballpark every fair day. Mills punched in at 8:55 a.m. and worked out until noon. He took a lunch break and was back at work from 2 p.m. to 6 p.m. He kept this up until early in July, when he finally reached an agreement with Sinclair. He then signed with Detroit but agreed to finish the season with Harrisburg in the New York State League. He had reported to the Newark ballpark for 65 days prior to the settlement.

He enlisted in the Army in 1917, served in France and attained the rank of first lieutenant. When the war ended, he abandoned his baseball career for law and politics.

Mills was a native of Newark, N.J., and was one of the most popular athletes ever turned out by that city. He died a tragic death on July 20, 1929, when he attempted to rescue a long-time friend after their canoe overturned. Mills suffered a heart attack during the rescue and disappeared. His body was recovered 25 minutes later, but he was pronounced dead. He was given a full military funeral, and a crowd estimated at 15,000 turned out to pay final tribute.

BILL GEORGE 13-FOR-13 IN TWIN-BILL

William M. (Bill) George was a pitcher-outfielder for parts of three seasons with New York in the National League and Columbus in the American Association. As a pitcher he had an undistinguished record of six wins and ten losses. George eventually found his niche as an outfielder in the minors. He became one of the top hitters in the Western League.

On August 19, 1894, George had quite a day at the bat for Grand Rapids. He registered 13 hits in 13 times at bat as his club slaughtered Detroit, 36-15 and 15-10. In the first game George was 8-for-8, including two doubles and a home run. In the nightcap, a six-inning affair, he was 5-for-5, with a double and a home run.

THE PUZZLING PITTSBURGH GRAYS

In the 1978 *Baseball Research Journal,* I reported that Romer C. "Reddy" Grey, brother of novelist Zane, had played one game for Pittsburgh in 1903 but was not listed in *The Baseball Encyclopedia.* Romer has been added to the latest edition of the Macmillan publication, but he is credited with having played two games instead of one,

and this has caused some confusion. SABR member Bill Deane is the latest to raise some questions about the Grays. In going through the National League's official day-by-day records at the National Baseball Library, Deane came across an individual record which listed "George Gray" as having played two games with the 1903 Pirates — on May 28 and May 31. Deane was further puzzled when he checked the boxscore of the May 31 game and discovered that "Diehl" was shown as the left fielder.

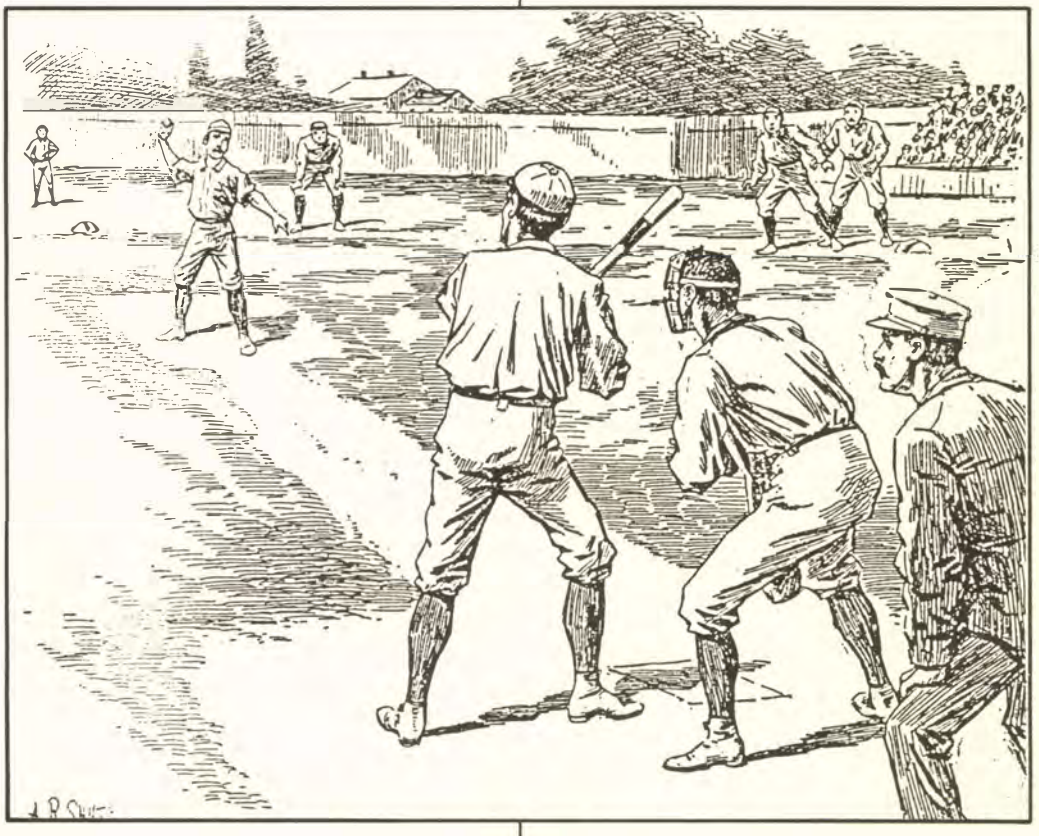
Some of the "Grays" who played in the majors in the early days often have been confused with one another, even to the information in their obituaries, but I can provide a few answers to the problem. There was a George "Chummy" Gray with Pittsburgh in 1899; he was a pitcher and played with the Pirates for just that one season.

There is no doubt that it was Romer C "Reddy" Grey who played in the game of May 28, 1903 at Boston. During his professional career Grey's name was often shown as "Gray" in boxscores. Reddy's participation in the game was verified in the *Boston Morning Journal* the next morning as follows: "Reddy Gray, formerly with Rochester, was loaned to Pittsburgh for the day and played left field. He will join the Worcester team at once." The following day — May 29 — Reddy played the outfield for the Eastern League team.

The game of May 31 was played at Cincinnati. In that contest Pittsburgh used a Cincinnati amateur by the name of Ernest Diehl in left field. He had one hit in three at-bats and handled his only chance in the field. But the *Cincinnati Enquirer* added to the confusion as to who played left field for the Pirates that day by showing "Gray, lf" in its boxscore. It is possible that since the game was played in Cincinnati the boxscore as it appeared in the *Enquirer* may have been sent to the league office as the official score. That could have accounted for the additional game credited to "George Gray." However, the following article in the *Enquirer* the next day leaves no doubt that it was Diehl who was in the game:

> Pittsburgh, June 1. The Pittsburgh management believes there is still a chance to secure Ernie Diehl, who made such a fine impression in left field yesterday. The boy was recommended by Sam Leever. An offer was made to have him join the Pirates, but his business affairs prevented him from accepting. The local officials state, however, that they are confident of bagging the promising young outfielder.

For the record, the Pittsburgh left fielders for the games of May 28 and May 31, 1903, were Romer C. Grey and Ernest G. Diehl, respectively.



Who Rate as Baseball's Most Complete Sluggers?

ROBERT A. MURDEN

65 players have had 80 or more extra-base hits in a season. Lou Gehrig did it ten times and Babe Ruth nine. Only once since 1941 have four achieved the feat in the same year.

EVERY FAN HAS AN IDEA of which players qualify as sluggers and which do not. Any definition of slugger would include Babe Ruth, and none would mention Ray Oyler. Beyond this simple level, how are sluggers ranked and what is a good statistical indicator of a top slugging season?

A .600 slugging percentage, 40 home runs or 130 RBIs might be considered definitions of excellence in slugging. Amazingly, however, one other impressive slugging feat has been accomplished less often than any of these. In all of major league history only 65 players have produced at least 80 extra-base hits (EBH) in a season, achieving this level a total of 133 times (yes, Ruth did and no, Oyler did not). An examination of these superachievers discloses some surprising names, with more McRaes than Mantles, and an analysis of their characteristics can be applied to predict who will be the best of these complete sluggers in the upcoming decade.

Accompanying *Table 1* lists every 80-EBH season arranged by era. Only three players collected 80 EBH prior to 1920, and all analyses of characteristics involve only the 62 players and 130 accomplishments of 80-EBH seasons since 1920. In the lively ball era of 1920-1940, 80 EBH was achieved 78 times for an average of almost four per year. The banner year was 1930 with 11 players, six in the American League and five in the National League, reaching 80 EBH. In the 46 years since 1940 the feat has been achieved 52 times, approximately once a year. There was a slight peak in the 1950s (16 times in ten years), but the frequency otherwise was quite stable. Only once since 1941 have four players had 80-EBH seasons in the same year; that was in 1954. The 1969-1986 era was separated not so much to reflect a change in frequency, but rather to reflect the characteristics of those who have had 80 EBH under the current system of divisional play.

A total of 31 American Leaguers and 30 National Leaguers have had 80-EBH seasons, and only Frank Robinson has accomplished the feat in both leagues. Lefthanded hitters are more likely to have 80 EBH than righthanders, with 36 lefty sluggers turning the trick a total of 71 times versus 25 righthanders who did it a total of 58 times. Each of the three eras had more portsiders than righties reach 80 EBH. Only one switch-hitter has qualified — Rip Collins, who had 87 EBH in 1934.

NBL

Lou Gehrig

Twenty-four players have had two or more 80-EBH seasons. Among them they accounted for 92 of the 130 such performances since 1920. In other words, approximately 71 percent were recorded by only 39 percent of the

Table 1: Players with 80 Extra-Base Hits

	Pos	Club	Age*	Year	2B	3B	HR	Avg.	EBH
1876-1919									
Tip O'Neill	OF	StL-AA	29	1887	52	19	14	.435	85
Hugh Duffy	OF	Boston-NL	27	1894	50	13	18	.438	81
Sam Thompson	OF	Phil-NL	35	1895	45	21	18	.392	84
1920-1940									
Dale Alexander	1B	Det-AL	26	1929#	43	15	25	.343	83
Earl Averill	OF	Cleve-AL	30	1932	37	14	32	.314	83
	OF	Cleve-AL	32	1934	48	6	31	.313	85
	OF	Cleve-AL	34	1936	39	15	28	.378	82
Jim Bottomley	1B	StL-NL	28	1928	42	20	31	.325	93
Ripper Collins	1B	StL-NL	30	1934	40	12	35	.333	87
Adam Comorosky	OF	Pit-NL	25	1930	47	23	12	.313	82
Kiki Cuyler	OF	Pit-NL	26	1925	43	26	17	.357	86
	OF	Chi-NL	31	1930	50	17	13	.355	80
Jimmie Foxx	1B	Phil-AL	22	1930	33	13	37	.335	83
	1B	Phil-AL	24	1932	33	9	58	.364	100
	1B	Phil-AL	25	1933	37	9	48	.356	94
	1B	Boston-AL	28	1936	32	8	41	.338	81
	1B	Boston-AL	30	1938	33	9	50	.349	92
Johnny Frederick	OF	Bklyn-AL	27	1929#	52	6	24	.328	82
Lou Gehrig	1B	NY-AL	23	1926	47	20	16	.313	83
	1B	NY-AL	24	1927	52	18	47	.373	117
	1B	NY-AL	25	1928	47	13	27	.374	87
	1B	NY-AL	27	1930	42	17	41	.379	100
	1B	NY-AL	28	1931	31	15	46	.341	92
	1B	NY-AL	29	1932	42	9	34	.349	85
	1B	NY-AL	30	1933	41	12	32	.334	85
	1B	NY-AL	31	1934	40	6	49	.363	95
	1B	NY-AL	33	1936	37	7	49	.354	93
	1B	NY-AL	34	1937	37	9	37	.351	83
Charlie Gehringer	2B	Det-AL	33	1936	60	12	15	.354	87
Goose Goslin	OF	Was/StL-AL	29	1930	36	12	37	.308	85
Hank Greenberg	1B	Det-AL	23	1934	63	7	26	.339	96
	1B	Det-AL	24	1935	46	16	36	.328	98
	1B	Det-AL	26	1937	49	14	40	.337	103
Greenberg (cont.)	1B	Det-AL	27	1938	23	4	58	.315	85
	1B	Det-AL	28	1939	42	7	33	.312	82
	OF	Det-AL	29	1940	50	8	41	.340	99
Chick Hafey	OF	StL-NL	26	1929	47	9	29	.338	85
Babe Herman	OF	Bklyn-NL	27	1930	48	11	35	.393	94
Rogers Hornsby	2B	StL-NL	25	1921	44	18	21	.397	83
	2B	StL-NL	26	1922	46	14	42	.401	102
	2B	StL-NL	28	1924	43	14	25	.424	82
	Mgr/2B	StL-NL	29	1925	41	10	39	.403	90
	2B	Chi-NL	33	1929	47	8	39	.380	94
Chuck Klein	OF	Phil-NL	24	1929	45	6	43	.356	94
	OF	Phil-NL	25	1930	59	8	40	.386	107
	OF	Phil-NL	27	1932	50	15	38	.348	103
Heinie Manush	OF	StL-AL	27	1928	47	20	13	.378	80
Joe Medwick	OF	StL-NL	23	1935	46	13	23	.353	82
	OF	StL-NL	24	1936	64	13	18	.351	95
	OF	StL-NL	25	1937	56	10	31	.374	97
Bob Meusel	OF	NY-AL	25	1921	40	16	24	.318	80
Johnny Mize	1B	StL-NL	26	1939	44	14	28	.349	86
	1B	StL-NL	27	1940	31	13	43	.314	87
Ed Morgan	1B	Cleve-AL	26	1930	47	11	26	.349	84
Wally Moses	OF	Phil-AL	26	1937	48	13	25	.320	86
Mel Ott	OF	NY-NL	20	1929	37	2	42	.328	81
Babe Ruth	OF	NY-AL	25	1920	36	9	54	.376	99
	OF	NY-AL	26	1921	44	16	59	.378	119
	OF	NY-AL	28	1923	45	13	41	.393	99
	OF	NY-AL	29	1924	39	7	46	.378	92
	OF	NY-AL	31	1926	30	5	47	.372	82
	OF	NY-AL	32	1927	29	8	60	.356	97
	OF	NY-AL	33	1928	29	8	54	.323	91
	OF	NY-AL	35	1930	28	9	49	.359	86
	OF	NY-AL	36	1931	31	3	46	.373	80
Al Simmons	OF	Phil-AL	24	1926	53	10	19	.343	82
	OF	Phil-AL	27	1929	41	9	34	.365	84
	OF	Phil-AL	28	1930	41	16	36	.381	93

players who ever achieved the feat. The 39 other seasons were once-in-a-lifetime accomplishments.

The leader in multiple 80-EBH seasons was Lou Gehrig with 10, followed by Babe Ruth with nine. Hank Greenberg and Stan Musial rank next with six each, followed by Jimmie Foxx, Rogers Hornsby, Willie Mays and Ted Williams with five apiece and Ernie Banks with four. Those with three such seasons include Earl Averill, Joe DiMaggio, Chuck Klein, Joe Medwick, Jim Rice, Al Simmons and Duke Snider, while Hank Aaron, Kiki Cuyler, Hal McRae, Johnny Mize, Frank Robinson, Hal Trosky, Robin Yount and Don Mattingly all had two.

All playing positions are represented in this exclusive club, although 51 of the 62 who have done it have been outfielders or first basemen. Greenberg, Musial and Jim Rice had 80-EBH seasons at two different positions, and Bill Terry and Hornsby both did it as player-managers.

Age is a significant factor. Players in their mid- to late-20s predominate. Fifty-five percent of all 80-EBH seasons have been accomplished by players in the 24-28 age range. Only six percent of the 80-EBH seasons have been recorded by players over 33. The youngest to do it was Mel Ott, age 20 years and seven months at season's end. The oldest was Ruth, who did it at 36 years and eight months in 1931. McRae came close, being 36 years and three months old when his excellent 1982 season ended. Seven rookies have qualified, the last being Richie Allen and Tony Oliva in 1964.

One other factor which has implications in predicting future 80-EBH sluggers is home park. With the possible

TABLE 2
Seasonal Goals Reached By Those With 80 EBH

Goal	Achieved by
30 home runs	93 of 130 (72%)
40 home runs	51 of 130 (39%)
50 home runs	11 of 130 (8%)
8 triples	91 of 130 (70%)
40 doubles	78 of 130 (60%)
50 doubles	18 of 130 (14%)
.300 batting avg.	119 of 130 (92%)

Players with 80 Extra-Base Hits — continued

	Pos	Club	Age*	Year	2B	3B	HR	Avg.	EBH
George Sisler	1B	StL-AL	27	1920	49	18	19	.407	86
Tris Speaker	OF	Cleve-AL	35	1923	59	11	17	.380	87
Bill Terry	Mgr/1B	NY-NL	33	1932	42	11	28	.350	81
Hal Trosky	1B	Cleve-AL	21	1934#	45	9	35	.330	89
	1B	Cleve-AL	23	1936	45	9	42	.343	96
Earl Webb	OF	Boston-AL	33	1931	67	3	14	.333	84
Ken Williams	OF	StL-AL	32	1922	34	11	39	.332	84
Hack Wilson	OF	Chi-NL	30	1930	35	6	56	.356	97
Rudy York	1B	Det-AL	27	1940	46	6	33	.316	85
Joe DiMaggio	OF	NY-AL	21	1936#	44	15	29	.323	88
	OF	NY-AL	22	1937	35	15	46	.346	96
	OF	NY-AL	26	1941	43	11	30	.357	84
Ted Williams	OF	Boston-AL	21	1939#	44	11	31	.327	86
	OF	Boston-AL	22	1940	43	14	23	.344	80
	OF	Boston-AL	28	1946	37	8	38	.342	83
	OF	Boston-AL	29	1947	40	9	32	.343	81
	OF	Boston-AL	31	1949	39	3	43	.343	85
1941-1968									
Hank Aaron	OF	Mil-NL	25	1959	46	7	39	.355	92
	OF	Mil-NL	27	1961	39	10	34	.327	83
Richie Allen	3B	Phil-NL	22	1964#	38	13	29	.318	80
Ernie Banks	SS	Chi-NL	24	1955	29	9	44	.295	82
	SS	Chi-NL	26	1957	34	6	43	.285	83
	SS	Chi-NL	27	1958	23	11	47	.313	81
	SS	Chi-NL	29	1960	32	7	41	.271	80
Tommy Henrich	OF	NY-AL	35	1948	42	14	25	.308	81
Tommy Holmes	OF	Boston-NL	28	1945	47	6	28	.352	81
Ted Kluszewski	1B	Cin-NL	30	1954	28	3	49	.326	80
Roger Maris	OF	NY-AL	27	1961	16	4	61	.269	81
Eddie Matthews	3B	Mil-NL	21	1953	31	8	47	.302	86
Willie Mays	OF	NY-NL	23	1954	33	13	41	.345	87
	OF	NY-NL	24	1955	18	13	51	.319	82
	OF	NY-NL	26	1957	26	20	35	.333	81
	OF	SF-NL	28	1959	43	5	34	.313	82
	OF	SF-NL	31	1962	36	5	49	.304	90
Stan Musial	OF	StL-NL	22	1943	48	20	13	.357	81
	1B	StL-NL	25	1946	50	20	16	.365	86
	OF	StL-NL	27	1948	46	18	39	.376	103
	OF	StL-NL	28	1949	41	13	36	.338	90
	OF	StL-NL	32	1953	53	9	30	.337	92
	OF	StL-NL	33	1954	41	9	35	.330	85
Tony Oliva	OF	Minn-AL	24	1964#	43	9	32	.323	84
Frank Robinson	OF	Cin-NL	27	1962	51	2	39	.342	92
	OF	Balt-AL	31	1966	34	2	49	.316	85
Duke Snider	OF	Bklyn-NL	27	1953	38	4	42	.336	84
	OF	Bklyn-NL	28	1954	39	10	40	.341	89
	OF	Bklyn-NL	29	1955	34	6	42	.309	82
1969-1986									
Johnny Bench	C	Cin-NL	22	1970	35	4	45	.293	84
George Brett	3B	KC-AL	26	1979	42	20	23	.329	85
George Foster	OF	Cin-NL	27	1977	31	2	52	.320	85
Reggie Jackson	OF	Oak-AL	23	1969	36	3	47	.275	86
Fred Lynn	OF	Boston-AL	27	1979	42	1	39	.333	82
Don Mattingly	1B	NY-AL	24	1985	48	3	35	.324	86
	1B	NY-AL	25	1986	53	2	31	.352	86
Willie McCovey	1B	SF-NL	32	1970	39	2	39	.289	80
Hal McRae	DH	KC-AL	31	1977	54	11	21	.298	86
	DH	KC-AL	36	1982	46	8	27	.308	81
Dave Parker	OF	Cin-NL	34	1985	42	4	34	.312	80
Jim Rice	DH	Boston-AL	24	1977	29	15	39	.320	83
	OF	Boston-AL	25	1978	25	15	46	.315	86
	OF	Boston-AL	26	1979	39	6	39	.325	84
Mike Schmidt	3B	Phil-NL	31	1980	25	8	48	.286	81
Willie Stargell	OF	Pit-NL	33	1973	43	3	44	.299	90
Billy Williams	OF	Chi-NL	32	1970	34	4	42	.322	80
Robin Yount	SS	Mil-AL	25	1980	49	10	23	.293	82
	SS	Mil-AL	27	1982	46	12	29	.331	87

*Age on the last day of the season.
#Rookie year.

exception of Yankee Stadium, no current park would seem to make this accomplishment easy. Sportsman's Park in St. Louis was home to 80-EBH seasons 22 times in 46 years, but it no longer exists. Yankee Stadium has seen 24 such seasons in 62 years of use, but 17 of those efforts were by Ruth and Gehrig, who presumably would have managed 80 EBH anywhere. (Ruth's first two 80-EBH seasons occurred while the Yankees played at the Polo Grounds.) No other parks have had frequent 80-EBH seasons by home-team players. On the other hand, seven current parks in use for at least 20 years have never had a home player with an 80-EBH season. The Astrodome, Busch Stadium, Dodger Stadium, Fulton County Stadium, Shea Stadium and Anaheim Stadium have been in use for 21-25 years without such seasons. The real Death Valley is Comiskey Park, however. Not once in 67 years has a White Sox player attained 80 EBH. Don Mattingly should insist on a no-trade-to-the-White Sox clause in his contract.

With the realization that no 34-year-old righthanded second baseman for the White Sox will ever enjoy an 80-EBH season, are there certain numbers of doubles, triples or homers by sluggers that make 80 EBH more likely? *Table 2* demonstrates the frequency with which certain levels were achieved by the complete sluggers. The vast majority had at least 40 doubles and 30 homers. Only a handful had fewer than eight triples, suggesting

TABLE 3
Likelihood of Reaching 80 EBH in a Season Among Those Achieving Certain Seasonal Levels

Era	2B or HR Level	No. with That Level Reaching 80 EBH
1920-1986	40 doubles	78 of 360 (22%)
"	50 doubles	18 of 43 (42%)
"	30 home runs	93 of 522 (18%)
"	40 home runs	51 of 135 (38%)
"	50 home runs	11 of 17 (65%)
1969-1986	40 doubles	10 of 55 (17%)
"	50 doubles	2 of 3 (67%)
"	30 home runs	14 of 190 (7%)
"	40 home runs	7 of 34 (21%)

that some speed is required and that few players reach 80 in doubles and homers alone. Fewer still finish with a batting average of less than .300, with only Roger Maris (.269), Reggie Jackson (.275), Mike Schmidt (.286), Willie McCovey (.289) and Ernie Banks (.271 in 1960 and .285 in 1957) hitting under .293. The .250 hitter with no likelihood of producing 40 doubles or eight triples (a.k.a. Dave Kingman) is unlikely to reach 80 EBH.

ANOTHER APPROACH is to examine the predictive value of attaining certain seasonal goals. *Table 3* shows the predictive value of 40 and 50 doubles and of 30, 40 and 50 homers. Only 22 percent of players having at least 40 doubles in a season have had 80 EBH, although 42 percent with 50 doubles have done so. Betting the house on Wade Boggs even in a 50-double season is nonetheless not recommended. Since 1920, 38 percent of players with 40 homers have reached 80 EBH, although this is less predictive currently because only 21 percent have done so since 1969. The only achievement making a season of 80 EBH more than an even bet is 50 home runs. The surprising fact here is that 35 percent of players who walloped 50 homers did not manage 80 EBH.

Analyzing all of these characteristics produces descriptions of three types of players with the greatest potential for 80-EBH seasons in the future. The most likely (type 1) is the player who consistently strokes 30 doubles and 30 homers each year and who puts together an outstanding season of well over 30 in both categories while having a good batting average and a goodly number of triples. Mattingly had such seasons in both 1985 and 1986 and Dave Parker also had one in 1985. The second type is the young, high-average hitter with double figures in all three categories and an excellent year in doubles or homers but not both. George Brett's 1979 season at age 26 typifies this pattern. The least likely (type 3) is the aging, lower-average player with at least 48 homers. Mike Schmidt had this kind of season in 1980. Most of the 80-EBH seasons fall into these three categories, and within these types

lefthanders not playing in one of the seven "impossible" parks are more likely to accomplish this feat.

Based on these analyses, the following is a list in order of likelihood of ten players with a good chance at one 80-EBH season:

1. Don Mattingly (young, proven 80-EBH hitter) — type 1
2. Ryne Sandberg (triple double-figure player) — type 2
3. Kirk Gibson (when HR power improves, watch out) — type 1
4. Dale Murphy (may do it as type 3 player in three years) — type 1
5. Jesse Barfield (type 2 in 1985, type 1 now) — type 1 or 2
6. George Bell (if he keeps his HR total up) — type 1
7. Kirby Puckett (if 1986 was no fluke) — type 1
8. Jim Rice (if his HR power returns) — type 1
9. George Brett (age against him but increasing power makes him a type 1 threat now) — type 1
10. Juan Samuel (see Sandberg; needs more HRs) — type 2

Conversely, there are many "power" hitters who are unlikely to have an 80-EBH season because they don't hit enough doubles and would, therefore, have to reach the 50-homer plateau. The list includes Pedro Guerrero, Bob Horner, Eddie Murray, Darryl Strawberry and Dave Winfield, most of whom also play in "bad" parks. Type 1 double and home-run hitters who lack the speed or batting average to have the great year required include Steve Balboni, Kent Hrbek and Lance Parrish. Age makes 80 EBH unlikely for Tony Armas and Darrell Evans, or for Mike Schmidt to duplicate his 1980 season. And Greg Walker can forget that goal unless the White Sox trade him.

This discussion of complete sluggers and potential slugging stars is not meant to suggest 80 EBH as the only measure of a hitter's power, but as one possible and somewhat exclusive measure. It does leave the question, however, of why the American League, with a potential sluggers lineup of Mattingly, Cal Ripken, Brett, Bell, Gibson, Barfield, Puckett and Rice, has consistently lost to the NL in the All-Star Game. (Answer: Gooden, D., et al.)

The Rise and Fall of Louis Sockalexis

JAY FELDMAN

A mixture of fact and fiction surrounds the legendary Penobscot's career. Although he was an instant success in his debut with Cleveland, his great start was negated by an old drinking problem.

This is bounding Sockalexis,
Fielder of the mighty Clevelands.
Like the catapult in action,
For the plate he throws the baseball,
Till the rooter, blithely rooting,
Shouts until he shakes the bleachers.
"Sockalexis, Sockalexis,
Sock it to them Sockalexis."

— 1897 poem, author unknown

EVERY YEAR THE *Cleveland Indians Media Guide* contains a short item called "History of Cleveland Names," which traces the titles of Cleveland's professional baseball clubs, beginning with the Forest Citys (1869) and continuing through the Spiders (1889), Blues (1900), Bronchos (1902) and Naps (1903).

The last — and longest — entry on the list reads: "1915 — INDIANS. (A local newspaper ran a contest and the name Indians was suggested by a fan who said he was doing it in honor of an Indian player named Luis [sic] Francis Sockalexis, who was known as the Chief — the first American Indian to play in the major leagues. He was born in Old Towne [sic], Maine in 1873 and played three seasons in a Cleveland uniform. In 1897 he hit .331, which was his best in the three seasons. The Chief died in 1913.)"

As interesting and informative as this brief history may be, it doesn't begin to tell the remarkable and poignant story of Sockalexis' meteoric big league career. Nor does it give any hint of the intriguing process by which, in the three-quarters of a century since his death, his life and deeds have taken on near-mythic proportions. Stories with little or no factual basis get repeated and embellished in a sort of historical folk-process version of the old party game of "Telephone" until Sockalexis takes on a Paul Bunyanesque aspect. In the legend of Louis Sockalexis, the threads of fact and fiction are intricately woven together into a tapestry of heroic dimensions, and while separating those threads is often difficult and sometimes impossible, one thing remains absolutely clear: Without question, Louis Francis Sockalexis ranks among the truly tragic figures in baseball history, a man of immense talent and unlimited potential whose "tragic flaw" led inevitably and inexorably to his downfall.

A Penobscot whose grandfather had been a tribal chief, Sockalexis was born on October 24, 1871 (not 1873 as indicated in the *Indians Media Guide*). He starred in track, football and baseball in high school and prep school, but it was on the diamond, where he batted left and threw right, that Sockalexis really shone. Possessed of a cannon arm, a powerful swing and blazing foot speed, "Sock" tore up the summer leagues around Maine in the early 1890s, and his reported feats from this period quickly took on a legendary quality: hitting a baseball the length of the Penobscot reservation (600 feet); throwing a baseball (1) over the top of a hotel tower, (2) over a ballpark grandstand and two rows of houses, and (3) across the Penobscot River.

It was in these summer leagues, supposedly, that an opposing manager named Gilbert Patten was so inspired by the Indian's play that he used Sockalexis as the model for his enormously popular Frank Merriwell stories for boys, written under the pen name of Burt L. Standish.

Sock's summer-league exploits also attracted the attention of fellow player Mike "Doc" Powers. Powers, who would later play with the Philadelphia Athletics, was then captain of the baseball team at Holy Cross, and he recruited Sockalexis for the college's nine. Turning down an offer to play professionally in the New England League, Sock entered the Worcester, Mass., school in the fall of 1894 as a "special student."

During his two-season college career, the bigger-than-life Sockalexis image continued to grow. In one game against Brown, he stole six bases (two for himself and four as a designated runner for an injured Holy Cross player).

In another game he went 4-for-5 at the plate, including a home run that cleared the fence and broke a fourth-story window in the Brown University chapel. Against Williams College Sockalexis is reputed to have hit a ball over the center fielder's head and scored standing up before the outfielder had even caught up with the ball. His overall batting average at Holy Cross was .444.

THE STORIES of his Herculean throws from the outfield abound. One is described in the *Worcester Telegram* account of the '96 Holy Cross-Georgetown game: "The crowd went into ecstasies over many plays, but there was one which raised their hair. It was a throw by Sockalexis from center field which cut off a run at the plate. It was a magnificent liner from the shoulder passing through the air like a cannon ball and reaching home plate in plenty of time." Another oft-repeated tale tells how, in a game against Harvard, a batter hit a ball well over the Indian's head. The playing field had no fence, and the ball rolled beyond some trees into a tennis court. Sockalexis, so the story goes, chased the ball down and threw a frozen rope to the pitcher, thereby holding the batter to a triple. After the game, two Harvard professors who were at the game measured the distance of the throw at 414 feet.

In 1897 Sockalexis followed Doc Powers to Notre Dame, where he was observed by Cleveland Spiders' star and future Hall of Famer Jesse Burkett, who arranged a tryout with the National League club. Manager Patsy Tebeau signed Sock on sight for $1,500 a year.

Sockalexis was an instantaneous success. Before the season even began, he was a hero. The March 27, 1897 issue of *Sporting Life* contained this report: "SOCKALEXIS, THE INDIAN, came to town Friday, and in 24 hours was the most popular man about the Kennard House, where he is stopping. He is a massive man, with gigantic bones and bulging muscles, and looks a ball player from the ground up to the top of his five feet, 11 inches of solid frame work. In a letter to [Spiders'] President Robison, Mr. John Ward says: 'I congratulate you on securing Sockalexis. I have seen him play perhaps a dozen games, and I unhesitatingly pronounce him a wonder. Why he has not been snapped up before by some League club looking for a sensational player is beyond my comprehension.' . . . THEY'RE INDIANS NOW. There is no feature of the signing of Sockalexis more gratifying than the fact that his presence on the team will result in relegating to obscurity the title of 'Spiders' by which the team has been handicapped for several reasons, to give place to the more significant name 'Indians.' "

NBL

Louis Sockalexis

On the field Sockalexis was equally sensational. For the first two and one-half months of the season his name was in the headlines on a daily basis for his spectacular hitting and fielding, and he became the hottest gate attraction in baseball.

On June 16 the Cleveland club came to the Polo Grounds for the first time, and the park was packed with New York fans eager to see pitcher Amos Rusie even the score with Sockalexis. In their first meeting Sock had tagged the Giants' ace for two hits. Rusie, who would later be elected to the Hall of Fame, owned the best curveball of the day, and the New York press had hyped the showdown for weeks. When Sockalexis came to bat in the first inning, a group in the bleachers rose to their feet and split the air with derisive war whoops. Undeterred, Sock smacked a Rusie curveball over the right fielder's head for a home run, bringing the war whoops to an abrupt end.

On July 3 Sockalexis was hitting .328 (81-for-247), with 40 runs scored, 39 RBIs and 16 stolen bases. And then, suddenly, the bottom fell out. He did not appear in the lineup again until July 8; he played on July 11 and 12, not again until July 24-25 and after that only three more times the remainder of the season.

Hughie Jennings, another future Hall of Famer, would later describe our hero's precipitous downfall in a series of syndicated reminiscences called *Rounding Third* (1926). "The turning point in his career came in Chicago," wrote Jennings. "It happened as a result of a play in the opening game of the series. When Cleveland came to bat in the ninth, the score was 3-0 in favor of Chicago. Cleveland filled the bases with two out, and Sockalexis came to bat. He hit a home run. Then, in the home half of the inning, Chicago got two men on bases with as many out.

"The batter smashed a long drive to the outfield. It looked like a home run, but Sockalexis made an almost impossible one-handed catch of the ball. His home run and his catch enabled Cleveland to win, 4-3.

"After the game the Spiders celebrated their unusual victory. Sockalexis, the hero of the occasion, was finally induced to take a drink by the jibes of his more or less intoxicated teammates. It was the first taste he ever had of liquor, and he liked it. He liked the effects even better, and from that time on Sockalexis was a slave to whiskey."

GREAT TALE that it is, there are only two small problems with Jennings' story: (1) Except for a single grain of truth, it's a total fabrication; (2) from 1926 on, everyone who wrote about Sockalexis took the Jennings fable as gospel, and with subsequent embellishments this concocted incident became one of the cornerstones of the Sockalexis legend — the unquestioned beginning of his swift and irreversible slide — and in this form it has survived to the present day.

To begin with, none of the three home runs Sock hit in '97 came against Chicago. The one shred of veracity in the story is traceable to three consecutive games played in St. Louis at the beginning of the season. The following game accounts from the May 8, 1897 issue of *Sporting Life* not only indicate where Jennings found his inspiration, but also show how outstanding Sockalexis' play was.

> ST. LOUIS vs. CLEVELAND at ST. LOUIS, APRIL 29. The Browns pulled an apparently lost game out of the fire in the ninth inning. With the score 6-4 against them, they went in, and singles by Dowd, Turner, Hartman and Bierbauer tied the score. With the bases full and two out, Sockalexis made a great catch of McFarland's long fly, which saved the game for his side. [The game ended in a 6-6 tie.]
>
> ST. LOUIS vs. CLEVELAND at ST. LOUIS, APRIL 30. The Clevelands won their first game this season, defeating the Browns by a score of 12-4. . . . Sockalexis knocked the ball over the center field fence, one of the longest hits ever made on the home grounds. [Since Cleveland never scored more than two runs in any inning of the game, Sockalexis' round-tripper couldn't possibly have been a grand-slam.]
>
> ST. LOUIS vs. CLEVELAND at ST. LOUIS, MAY 1. Sockalexis covered himself with glory. In five times at bat he made four hits, one a three-bagger when the bases were full. [Cleveland won the game, 8-3.]

Obviously, Jennings rolled these three games into one and came up with his neat little fiction. Equally untrue, and much more to the point, is the notion that Sockalexis had never touched a drop of whiskey in his life. In fact, he had once been reprimanded by the Jesuit fathers at Holy Cross for imbibing, and his Notre Dame career had come to an unceremonious end when he was dismissed from the school after having been arrested for public drunkenness. And when Cleveland owner Robison finally reached the point of fining and suspending Sockalexis at the beginning of August, '97, he was quoted in the August 7, 1897 edition of *The Sporting News* as saying, "It was reported to me quite early in the season, soon after Sockalexis had been secured by the Cleveland club, that he had been intoxicated, and I found on investigation and by authority which I could not doubt that the story was correct. I spoke to the Indian about it, and he admitted that he had been in such a condition but pleaded extenuating circumstances and promised to abstain from then on. For a time I heard no more stories, but lately it has come to my ears that he has been drinking a good deal, and I received indisputable evidence today that he had been intoxicated two nights this week."

NBL

Louis Sockalexis (left) with Holy Cross teammates Mike Powers (seated) and Walter Curley

So, rather than fitting the convenient racial stereotype of the red man who takes one drink and becomes an incurable, overnight drunkard, it is clear that Sockalexis was no stranger to alcohol. It seems, moreover, particularly when confronted by Robison, that Sock was able to keep his drinking under control, for until July 3 he was playing every day and doing a more than adequate job. What happened, then, to cause such a dramatic reversal in Sockalexis' fortunes?

According to a story later told by manager Tebeau, Sock had "celebrated the Fourth of July by an all-night carousal in a red light joint" and had either jumped or fallen from a second-story window. (Larry Rutenbeck of Wichita, Kan., who has done extensive research on Native Americans in baseball, points out that Sock was

known as "The Red Romeo" and further notes that he may have been attempting to elude the said establishment's bouncer when he went out the window.) In the process, he hurt his foot, and the *Cleveland Plain Dealer* of July 6, 1897 mentioned the injury in noting his absence from the lineup the previous day.

In its July 13 edition under the headline, "A WOODEN INDIAN," the *Plain Dealer* account of the prior day's 8-2 loss to Boston reported that Sockalexis "acted as if [he] had disposed of too many mint juleps previous to the game. . . . Sockalexis . . . was directly responsible for all but one of Boston's runs. . . . A lame foot is the Indian's excuse, but a Turkish bath and a good rest might be an excellent remedy."

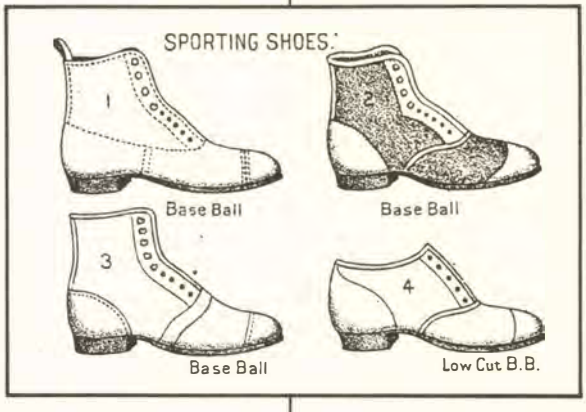
The foot injury, then, which forced him out of the lineup, was in all probability the catalyst for Sockalexis' hitting the skids. When he was playing every day, he was able to hold his drinking to a manageable level, but sitting on the bench, he could no longer keep it together. He played once in August and twice in September and finished the year with a .338 average.

In 1898 he played in 21 games and hit .224, and the next year made only seven appearances before being released. He bounced around the New England minor leagues for a time, being picked up and released by one club after another. On August 24, 1900, the *Holyoke (Mass.) Times* told how "Louis Sockalexis, the once famous National League baseball player, appeared in court this morning on a charge of vagrancy and was given 30 days in the county jail. . . . Sockalexis presented a sorry appearance. His clothing indicated that it had been worn for weeks without change. His hair was unkempt, his face gaunt and bristly with several weeks' growth of beard, and his shoes so badly broken that his toes were protruding . . . he attributed his downfall to firewater. He said, 'They liked me on the baseball field, and I liked firewater.' "

SOCKALEXIS eventually returned to the anonymity of the Penobscot community, where he played some recreation ball with local clubs. He died on December 24, 1913, at the age of 42, while working as a wood cutter on a logging operation.

In 1915 Cleveland's new American League team adopted the name "Indians." In 1934 the State of Maine honored Sockalexis with a formal ceremony to unveil a monument at his grave in the Penobscot tribal cemetery. In 1956 he became the first inductee into the Holy Cross Athletic Hall of Fame.

In *Rounding Third,* Jennings wrote, "Yes, he might have been the greatest player of all time. He had a wonderful instinct and no man seemed to have so many natural gifts as Sockalexis." Given Jennings' track record for accuracy, this may well be hyperbole. Even if it is a bit of an exaggeration, though, it says something essential about Sockalexis: The man had some ineffable quality that caused people to idealize and romanticize him and his exploits — he thoroughly captured the popular imagination. Louis Sockalexis was the stuff that legends are made on.



Is Ozzie Smith Worth $2,000,000 a Season?

DAVID S. NEFT

An evaluation based on batting, running, fielding and longevity factors ranks the Cardinal star among the top four shortstops of all time behind Wagner, Bancroft and Wallace.

IN APRIL 1985, Ozzie Smith signed a contract which called for a base salary of $2,200,000 a year in 1988 and 1989. This probably caused more derisive comment from both press and fans than any other baseball contract. The focus of all this derision was Smith's batting statistics — the fact that his lifetime batting average was only .238 at the end of the 1984 season and that he had hit only seven home runs. But clearly Ozzie Smith's contract was based much more on his fielding talent than on his batting record. So, the scorn that greeted Smith's contract is really a testament to our inability to measure statistically the value of a major league shortstop when a large component of that value is fielding.

This article proposes a way to measure this value. This measure is certainly not perfect (no sport measurement is), but it is useful for comparing lifetime achievements. The overall rating starts with a Batting Factor, to which a Running Factor and a Fielding Factor are added, with adjustments for conditions in various years. Then the overall rating was calculated for all players with at least five years' experience as a regular major league shortstop and who had a majority of their good years since 1900. Cal Ripken was included in this list even though he had played only four years as a regular shortstop through 1985.

Batting Factor

John Thorn and Pete Palmer in their outstanding book, *The Hidden Game of Baseball,* use "On Base Plus Slugging" (OPS) as a measure of batting achievement. This is the best simple, overall statistic for batting in a given year. It is defined as the On Base Average (OBA) plus the Slugging Average (SA). Here, a true "average" is needed, so the Batting Factor (BF) is defined as OPS divided by 2 or $\frac{OBA + SA}{2}$. Of course, $SA = \frac{TB}{AB}$ where TB = Total Bases and AB = At Bats. Ideally, OBA should be $\frac{H + BB + HPB + RBE}{AB + BB + HPB + SF}$ where H = Hits, BB = Bases on Balls, HPB = Hit by Pitched Balls, RBE = Reached Base on Error and SF = Sacrifice Flies in those years when they have not been charged as a time at bat. However, RBE is not available in standard baseball statistics so the common version is $OBA = \frac{H + BB + HPB}{AB + BB + HPB + SF}$. For some years HPB was not included in the official statistics, so for those years $OBA = \frac{H + BB}{AB + BB + SF}$. Using these definitions, a player's batting factor for a particular year is defined as $BF_{iy} = \frac{OBA_{iy} + SA_{iy}}{2}$ where "i" stands for a particular individual and "y" is a particular year.

In order to compare players from different periods, an adjustment must be made for the year in which the player performed. Obviously, it was easier to achieve a high BF_{iy} in 1930 than in 1968. The adjustment is based on relating BF_{iy} to the comparable data for all of the league's batters that year. Thus, $BF_{Ly} = \frac{OBA_{Ly} + SA_{Ly}}{2}$ where "L" stands for the league and the data includes all non-pitchers. This takes into account the change due to the introduction of the Designated Hitter in the American League in 1973. An arbitrary norm of $BF_L = .375$ has been used. The specific number is arbitrary, but that doesn't matter because the final results are relative comparisons and not absolute numbers. For these years where HPB is not in the official statistics, this decreases BF_{Ly} by an average of .003, so for these years $BF_L = .372$. Therefore, the final $BF_{iy} = \left(\frac{OBA_{iy} + SA_{iy}}{2}\right) + \left(BF_L - BF_{Ly}\right)$ where BF_L is

DAVID S. NEFT is co-author of *The Sports Encyclopedia — Baseball* and *The World Series.*

Lifetime Shortstop Ratings

Rank — Name	Years Included	Rating	OBA	SA	Batting Factor	Running Factor	Range	Fielding Factor
1 — Honus Wagner*	1903-13	.614	.402	.483	.484	+.026	5.59	+.099
2 — Dave Bancroft*	1915-23, 25-27	.538	.358	.367	.377	+.007	6.15	+.144
3 — Bobby Wallace*	1899-1910	.527	.327	.365	.388	+.009	5.95	+.120
4 — Ozzie Smith	1978-85	.516	.317	.306	.329	+.023	5.63	+.174
5 — Ray Chapman	1913, 15, 17-20	.498	.358	.385	.401	+.019	5.50	+.098
6 — Joe Tinker*	1902-14	.495	.307	.355	.370	+.018	5.54	+.093
7 — Rabbit Maranville*	1913-17, 19-23	.494	.317	.349	.358	+.013	5.93	+.124
8 — Donie Bush	1909-18	.482	.355	.298	.369	+.022	5.54	+.091
9 — Dick Bartell	1929-40	.471	.351	.396	.369	+.005	5.73	+.087
10 — Joe Cronin*	1929-35, 37-41	.470	.395	.467	.423	+.002	5.28	+.035
11 — Cal Ripken	1982-85	.470	.353	.493	.433	−.001	4.99	+.068
12 — Luke Appling*	1932-43, 46-47	.468	.401	.405	.396	+.004	5.34	+.048
13 — Lou Boudreau*	1940-49	.461	.385	.422	.413	0	5.26	+.048
14 — Robin Yount	1974-84	.458	.331	.427	.382	+.006	5.10	+.056
15 — Joe Sewell*	1921-28	.457	.361	.419	.405	+.003	5.37	+.060
16 — Luis Aparicio*	1956-70	.453	.312	.346	.344	+.020	5.10	+.064
17 — Kid Elberfeld	1901-07	.449	.340	.357	.391	+.015	5.63	+.057
18 — Art Fletcher	1912-20	.446	.299	.361	.361	+.009	5.63	+.080
19 — Garry Templeton	1977-85	.445	.317	.390	.367	+.009	5.25	+.075
20 — Arky Vaughan*	1932-41	.440	.415	.463	.451	+.006	5.29	−.018
21 — Travis Jackson*	1924-31, 34	.439	.348	.455	.389	+.004	5.83	+.051
22 — Ernie Banks*	1954-61	.438	.354	.552	.450	0	4.93	−.002
23 — Pee Wee Reese*	1940-42, 46-54	.434	.373	.384	.385	+.011	5.10	+.029
24 — Rick Burleson	1975-81	.434	.333	.363	.363	+.001	5.26	+.085
25 — Dave Concepcion	1971-82	.431	.326	.381	.363	+.014	5.16	+.044
26 — Roy Smalley	1976-80, 82-83	.430	.349	.397	.386	−.001	5.07	+.059
27 — Johnny Logan	1952-60	.425	.331	.389	.358	+.001	5.24	+.071
28 — Eddie Joost	1941-42, 47-52	.423	.374	.387	.389	+.002	5.25	+.043
29 — Mickey Doolan	1905-14	.421	.280	.314	.334	+.010	5.43	+.077
30 — Roger Peckinpaugh	1913-23	.419	.332	.337	.364	+.008	5.33	+.051
31 — George McBride	1906, 08-16	.419	.276	.268	.315	+.008	5.52	+.096
32 — Maury Wills	1960-66, 69	.416	.336	.332	.349	+.030	4.91	+.046
33 — Gene Alley	1965-68, 70-72	.416	.315	.362	.356	+.005	5.29	+.070
34 — Mark Belanger	1968-78	.415	.307	.286	.316	+.008	5.24	+.085
35 — Phil Rizzuto	1941-42, 46-53	.415	.354	.363	.362	+.007	5.15	+.046
36 — Dick Groat	1952, 55-63	.413	.336	.379	.360	−.001	5.15	+.055
37 — Ron Hansen	1960-61, 63-65, 67-68	.412	.325	.365	.362	−.001	5.04	+.065
38 — Jim Fregosi	1963-70	.410	.345	.409	.402	+.004	4.86	+.014
39 — Marty Marion	1940-49	.407	.324	.349	.351	+.003	5.34	+.053

* Elected to Baseball Hall of Fame

either .375 or .372 depending upon whether HPB is included in or excluded from the official statistics.

Running Factor

Speed is a plus factor in many ways in baseball. Unfortunately, the only available statistics are Stolen Bases (SB) and Caught Stealing (CS), and for many years Caught Stealing was not included in the official statistics. So, one must start with what is available. A stolen base is a way of extending a hit. With no one on base, there is no difference between a batter stretching a single into a double and someone hitting a single and stealing second base. However, the former gets two TB in computing SA and the latter gets only one. So net stolen bases (SB −

Lifetime Shortstop Ratings (cont.)

Rank — Name	Years Included	Rating	OBA	SA	Batting Factor	Running Factor	Range	Fielding Factor
40 — Heinie Wagner	1907-10, 12-13	.405	.312	.326	.368	+.014	5.41	+.043
41 — Eddie Miller	1939-48	.401	.291	.357	.338	+.005	5.48	+.058
42 — Buck Weaver	1912-15, 18	.401	.285	.338	.350	+.012	5.43	+.064
43 — Roy McMillan	1952-65	.394	.315	.320	.321	+.001	5.17	+.058
44 — Doc Lavan	1915-21	.393	.290	.318	.334	+.006	5.56	+.067
45 — Freddie Patek	1969, 71-79	.392	.309	.319	.334	+.023	5.04	+.034
46 — Bert Campaneris	1965-77	.391	.314	.347	.355	+.027	4.83	−.006
47 — Gene Michael	1969-73	.390	.299	.290	.317	+.001	5.33	+.096
48 — Bill Jurges	1932-39, 41-43	.388	.325	.343	.346	+.001	5.43	+.036
49 — Charlie Hollocher	1918-22	.387	.369	.395	.400	+.013	5.61	−.001
50 — Vern Stephens	1942-50	.385	.360	.473	.428	+.001	4.97	−.038
51 — Rico Petrocelli	1965-70	.385	.332	.448	.411	−.001	4.76	−.005
52 — Monte Cross	1895-1904	.380	.308	.314	.329	+.019	5.72	+.032
53 — Al Bridwell	1906-11, 13-14	.380	.348	.297	.363	+.011	5.16	+.016
54 — Freddy Parent	1901-06, 08-09	.379	.310	.346	.374	+.012	5.39	+.001
55 — Tony Kubek	1958, 60-61, 63-64	.378	.298	.361	.337	+.001	5.14	+.064
56 — Lyn Lary	1930-31, 34-38	.377	.373	.381	.355	+.013	5.21	+.024
57 — Alvin Dark	1948-57	.373	.332	.421	.375	+.002	4.97	−.004
58 — Don Kessinger	1965-76	.372	.315	.314	.331	+.001	5.13	+.030
59 — Tim Foli	1972-82	.372	.286	.331	.314	+.002	5.18	+.051
60 — Chris Speier	1971-80	.372	.332	.349	.356	0	5.06	+.016
61 — Rafael Ramirez	1981-85	.371	.312	.347	.347	+.003	5.12	+.046
62 — Billy Rogell	1932-38	.370	.366	.387	.358	+.003	5.28	+.023
63 — Toby Harrah	1971-76	.370	.341	.379	.381	+.006	4.95	+.002
64 — Buddy Kerr	1944-48, 50	.364	.315	.339	.335	+.004	5.36	+.045
65 — Dal Maxvill	1966-72	.362	.300	.265	.302	−.001	5.32	+.076
66 — Ed Brinkman	1963-67, 69-74	.360	.283	.305	.314	−.001	4.98	+.041
67 — Bud Harrelson	1967-74, 76	.360	.331	.292	.332	+.007	4.99	+.027
68 — Leo Cardenas	1962-72	.356	.313	.371	.362	−.001	4.82	−.009
69 — Woody English	1927-31	.356	.376	.407	.365	+.004	5.61	+.012
70 — Alan Trammell	1978-85	.355	.350	.396	.382	+.007	4.69	−.025
71 — Bill Russell	1972-74, 76-83	.350	.312	.343	.341	+.006	4.93	−.002
72 — Don Buddin	1956, 58-61	.348	.318	.364	.366	+.001	4.94	+.006
73 — Craig Reynolds	1977-81, 84-85	.347	.292	.355	.338	+.002	4.98	+.022
74 — Frank Crosetti	1932-40, 43, 45	.345	.342	.346	.337	+.004	5.09	+.004
75 — Ivan DeJesus	1977-84	.345	.326	.330	.339	+.012	4.91	+.003
76 — Chico Carrasquel	1950-57, 59	.344	.334	.344	.340	0	4.94	+.008
77 — Zoilo Versalles	1961-68	.344	.294	.376	.350	+.005	4.74	0
78 — Billy Myers	1935-39	.340	.335	.388	.365	+.004	5.26	−.004
79 — Wally Gerber	1919-24, 26-28	.339	.325	.318	.310	−.001	5.25	+.035

continued . . .

CS) can be viewed as an addition to TB in calculating SA. Since $SA = \frac{TB}{AB}$, the base stealing adjustment would be $\frac{SB - CS}{AB}$. But SA is one of two components of the Batting Factor. The other, OBA, is not affected by base stealing. Because the player's Running Factor (RF) is an increment to the Batting Factor, it should be

$$RF_{iy} = \frac{\frac{SB_{iy} - CS_{iy}}{AB_{iy}}}{2} = \frac{SB_{iy} - CS_{iy}}{2AB_{iy}}$$

However, this running factor has two limitations. The first is that a stolen base affects only the one runner, whereas an extra-base hit can advance other runners. On this basis,

Lifetime Shortstop Ratings (cont.)

Rank — Name	Years Included	Rating	OBA	SA	Batting Factor	Running Factor	Range	Fielding Factor
80 — Everett Scott	1914-24	.331	.279	.315	.309	+.002	5.29	+.015
81 — Ivy Olson	1911, 16-21	.330	.293	.325	.344	+.009	5.45	−.008
82 — Terry Turner	1904-07, 10	.325	.289	.324	.362	+.013	5.25	−.024
83 — Glenn Wright	1924-28, 30, 32	.324	.333	.455	.374	+.002	5.53	−.037
84 — Ed Bressoud	1959-60, 62-64, 66	.323	.327	.421	.378	0	4.70	−.035
85 — Bobby Wine	1962-63, 65, 67, 69-71	.320	.264	.285	.289	0	5.11	+.042
86 — Alfredo Griffin	1979-85	.317	.283	.331	.314	+.004	4.88	+.014
87 — Larry Bowa	1970-84	.314	.300	.321	.324	+.012	4.78	−.047
88 — Denis Menke	1964, 66-67, 69-70	.314	.366	.412	.402	−.002	4.70	−.061
89 — Leo Durocher	1929-38	.312	.295	.316	.302	+.002	5.39	+.008
90 — Bucky Dent	1974-83	.311	.296	.323	.324	−.001	4.87	+.003
91 — Heinie Sand	1923-28	.310	.342	.344	.335	+.002	5.68	−.006
92 — Harvey Kuenn	1953-57	.308	.350	.410	.386	+.001	4.75	−.054
93 — Johnny Lipon	1948-52	.306	.355	.335	.341	+.001	4.98	−.011
94 — Skeeter Newsome	1936-37, 43-44, 46-47	.306	.291	.299	.300	+.004	5.33	+.027
95 — Granny Hamner	1949-52, 56	.302	.297	.373	.335	+.003	4.94	−.010
96 — Bill Knickerbocker	1933-37	.296	.327	.382	.341	−.004	5.20	−.016
97 — Cecil Travis	1936-39, 41, 46	.292	.376	.429	.384	−.001	4.84	−.072
98 — Joe DeMaestri	1953-59	.289	.277	.331	.312	0	4.91	−.008
99 — Johnnie LeMaster	1979-84	.288	.286	.295	.307	+.007	4.95	−.006
100 — Chick Galloway	1920-26	.284	.318	.344	.314	+.003	4.97	−.018
101 — Enzo Hernandez	1971-72, 74-76	.283	.285	.270	.298	+.021	5.00	−.011
102 — Larry Brown	1965-69	.281	.304	.317	.341	0	4.45	−.035
103 — Frank Taveras	1974-81	.276	.302	.315	.318	+.022	4.79	−.054
104 — Frank Duffy	1972-77	.276	.280	.313	.322	+.004	4.80	−.030
105 — Roger Metzger	1971-76, 78	.275	.292	.293	.312	+.005	4.87	−.027
106 — Billy Urbanski	1932-36	.273	.313	.340	.331	+.002	5.24	−.035
107 — Tom Veryzer	1975-81	.267	.281	.293	.302	−.002	4.82	−.018
108 — Jack Barry	1909-14	.258	.322	.312	.353	+.015	4.81	−.090
109 — Chico Fernandez	1957-58, 60-62	.241	.299	.341	.321	+.008	4.63	−.064

the running factor gives too much credit to the player. On the other hand, there is more to running than stealing bases. This formula does not credit a player's speed for:

— taking an extra base on someone else's hit or out;
— putting pressure on the defense, resulting in additional RBE's and errors on stolen base attempts;
— putting pressure on the opposing pitchers by threatening to steal, sometimes disturbing the pitcher's concentration, and often giving the next batter confidence that he can expect more fast balls;
— avoiding grounding into double plays.

Since these factors are hard to quantify, it is assumed here that they justify the extra credit that the running factor gives a base-stealer. If the necessary data could be produced they would probably show that the upward adjustment factors are somewhat greater than the reverse, and that this formula for RF slightly penalizes the great running shortstops.

RF_{iy} could also have been adjusted by the average amount of base stealing in a league year the same way that BF_{iy} was adjusted. However, RF_{iy} is a very small component of the player's total rating, and the adjustment factor would have been tiny (less than one percent of the final rating in every case) so, for convenience and ease of computation, it was not included.

One adjustment was necessary. The years where CS data were not available had to be included. In these cases an average base stealing rate of 75% was assumed, which is a reasonable historical figure for players who do a lot of running. It overstates the success rate for players who rarely attempt to steal, but in those cases the effect of the overstatement on the running factor is quite small.

A 75% rate means CS = $\frac{SB}{3}$ and thus $RF_{iy} = \frac{SB_{iy} - \frac{SB_{iy}}{3}}{2AB_{iy}} = \frac{\frac{2}{3} SB_{iy}}{2AB_{iy}} = \frac{SB_{iy}}{3AB_{iy}}$ for years when CS data are not available.

Fielding Factor

Since the start of major league baseball more than 100 years ago, Fielding Average (FA) has been the usual statistical measure of fielding performance. Unfortunately, FA isn't a good indicator of fielding ability. The positive elements of FA — putouts (PO) and assists (A) — are satisfactory, but the negative element — errors (E) — is only one of two actual negative fielding elements. The second is that a poorer fielder doesn't reach a ball that a better fielder would have reached or doesn't make a throw quickly enough or doesn't field a bad hop that someone with quicker hands might have fielded. These missed opportunities occur far more frequently than do actual errors and, therefore, are more important in evaluating fielding performances. Unfortunately, there is no direct measure of these missed opportunities. In an attempt to measure this indirectly, baseball people for many years have used some form of range factor, usually defined as $\frac{PO + A}{G}$, where G is games played, or Total Chances Per Game, $\frac{PO + A + E}{G}$. This concept was introduced by Al Wright in 1875. It was revived by Irwin M. Howe, the statistician for the American League, who ranked A.L. fielders this way in 1914. Subsequently, Branch Rickey and many other baseball executives used these measures to evaluate players. This author used the concept in 1969 in *The Baseball Encyclopedia* and Bill James has used it in his *Baseball Abstracts*.

There are two problems with this way of measuring fielding. The first is that its usefulness varies greatly by position. The principle works quite well for shortstops and third basemen. It is not as good for second basemen because they are more dependent on other players than are shortstops or third basemen. For example, the second baseman more often covers second base on steal attempts and most often is the middleman on double play attempts. For outfielders, this approach is not very good. Putouts by outfielders are significantly affected by the stadium dimensions and by the fact that two outfielders can often reach the same ball so that an outfielder playing alongside a slower teammate will tend to have more putouts than one playing next to a speedy ball hawk. Assists by outfielders are even more unreliable because runners will often not try to advance on the great throwing arms. For first basemen, this way of looking at fielding is a poor measure. The assists-per-game system is interesting, but it varies with the style of the first baseman. Some first basemen prefer to throw to the pitcher covering the bag on nearly every grounder they field, while others prefer to run to the base and these players do not get an assist. Moreover, much of a first baseman's defensive skill is in handling poor throws from the other infielders, and total putouts provide no indication of this skill. For catchers, these measures are useless. Range is simply not a factor. The catcher's percentage of throwing out opposing base-stealers provides some indication of his throwing arm, but even this is often more a reflection of the pitcher than the catcher. Most importantly, the catcher's primary defensive skill is handling pitchers, and no one has yet devised a statistical measure for this.

THE SECOND problem with these measures is that they are based on the implicit assumption that all fielders at one position get the same number of opportunities to make a putout or assist per game played. This, of course, isn't true. Even for shortstops and third basemen, the nature of the pitching staff and chance factors will produce some variation in number of opportunities. As a result, these range factors can vary significantly from year to year. However, with the addition of a few modifications discussed later, the range factor does provide a valid measure of a shortstop's lifetime fielding performance.

The Fielding Factor (FF_{iy}) calculation starts with the Fielding Range (FR_{iy}), defined as $FR_{iy} = \frac{PO_{iy} + A_{iy}}{G_{iy}}$. Of course, all data are for games played at shortstop only. To make this as valid as possible G_{iy} should be complete game equivalents, or defensive innings played at shortstop divided by 9. This distinction is inconsequential for Joe Tinker or any of the early twentieth-century players. It is, however, very important for a player like Mark Belanger, who was often pinch-hit for and who sometimes entered the game only as a late-inning defensive replacement. The proper way to calculate G_{iy} would have been to look at every boxscore where more than one shortstop played for a team and estimate the number of innings played by each. This was done for 1984 and 1985, but it was too monumental a task for the entire project, so for all other years G_{iy} was figured by analyzing the final season fielding data for everyone who played shortstop for the team and year in question and estimating the number of complete game equivalents for each.

One effect of the pitching staff on a shortstop's opportunities can be measured and dealt with. If the pitchers strike out a large number of opposing batters, all the fielders will have somewhat fewer opportunities. For this

paper, an adjustment was made if the Pitchers' Strikeouts (PSO) for the team (T) in question exceeded the average for the other teams in the league that year by 0.5 per game or more. It was then assumed that one-sixth of the reduced opportunities would have gone to the shortstop. Thus, where this adjustment was necessary, $FR_{iy} = \left(\frac{PO_{iy} + A_{iy}}{G_{iy}}\right) + \left(\frac{PSO_{Ty} - \left[\frac{PSO_{Ly} - PSO_{Ty}}{N_{Ly} - 1}\right]}{6G_{Ty}}\right)$ where N_{Ly} is the number of teams in the league that year.

The next step was to convert the absolute measure, FR_{iy}, into a Relative Fielding Range (RFR) by comparing the individual data to the league average. Thus, $RFR_{iy} = FR_{iy} - \left(\frac{PO_{Ly} + A_{Ly}}{G_{Ly}}\right)$. This also includes the necessary adjustment for conditions in different years. RFR_{iy} is a measure of the number of PO + A per game that this shortstop was able to get compared to the average of his peers in his league for the year in question. This was related to the Batting Factor by simply assuming that each extra putout or assist prevented an opponent's single and, therefore, is the equivalent of a batter's single. Thus, the increment to the player's SA is $\frac{(RFR_{iy})(G_{iy})}{\left(\frac{AB_{Ly}}{9G_{Ly}}\right)(G_{iy})} = \frac{(RFR_{iy})(9G_{Ly})}{AB_{Ly}}$ where AB_{Ly} is the total number of At-Bats for the league that year, including pitchers, and the "9" is the number of positions in the batting order. Similarly, the effect on OBA is the same except that Plate Appearances is substituted for At-Bats. Therefore, the Fielding Factor is

$$FF_{iy} = \left(\left[\frac{(RFR_{iy})(9G_{Ly})}{AB_{Ly}}\right] + \left[\frac{(RFR_{iy})(9G_{Ly})}{AB_{Ly}}\right]\left[\frac{AB_{Ly}}{AB_{Ly} + BB_{Ly} + HPB_{Ly} + SF_{Ly}}\right]\right)\frac{1}{2}.$$

Longevity Factor and Lifetime Rating

In trying to calculate a shortstop's lifetime rating, an important question was — which years should be included? The first and easiest decision was to include only years where the player was the regular shortstop. However, if that had been the only decision, those players who had many years as a regular shortstop and who continued to play regular shortstop even when their performance declined late in their careers would be penalized while those whose performance tailed off even more and who were switched to third base or first base or who lost their regular jobs completely would not be penalized.

This problem was addressed in two ways. First, if a player's yearly rating ($BF_{iy} + RF_{iy} + FF_{iy}$) declined significantly after reaching the age of 35 or after completing ten years or more as a major league regular shortstop, those final declining years of his career were not included. Second, an arbitrary Longevity Factor (LF_i) was awarded based on the number of years actually included in the Lifetime Rating. For each year more than ten, the player was awarded .005 and for each year less than ten .005 was subtracted. Thus, the Lifetime Rating, $LR_i = \left[\frac{\Sigma_y(BF_{iy} + RF_{iy} + FF_{iy})}{Y}\right] + LF_i$ where Y is the number of years included and Σ_y means the sum of each year's factors.

Results

The Lifetime Ratings and the main components of those ratings are shown in the accompanying table. The results are evident from looking at the table, but a few observations are in order. The first is that anyone who can play five years as a regular major league shortstop is an excellent baseball player, regardless of his ranking on this list. Another thing to note is that several of these players, including Ernie Banks, Harvey Kuenn, Buck Weaver and Toby Harrah, spent much of their careers at other positions. The data shown in the table reflect only their years at shortstop.

THE MOST obvious feature of the results is that they support the reputation of Honus Wagner as the greatest shortstop of all time — and by a wide margin. In fact, Wagner is first in Batting Factor, second in Running Factor and fifth in Fielding Factor — a remarkable all-around player. Behind Wagner are two other Hall of Famers from the game's earlier years, Dave Bancroft and Bobby Wallace. Looking further down the list, an obvious conclusion is that the Hall of Fame electors have not been as stupid as some of their critics have charged. The 14 shortstops enshrined in Cooperstown are all in the top 19 eligibles on the list. The people who complained about shortstops such as Wallace, Tinker or Maranville being enshrined were, once again, relying on batting statistics only. Moreover, these data suggest that Ray Chapman, Donie Bush and Dick Bartell should join them in Cooperstown.

Finally, we return to Ozzie Smith and his contract. Maybe the Cardinals, like the Hall of Fame electors, aren't so dumb after all. How many other active players would rank in the top five on an all-time list at their position? The only other player who would probably make such a list is Mike Schmidt, and he is in the same salary range as Ozzie Smith, even though Schmidt, at age 36, may be in the twilight of his career.

Wilmington Quicksteps — Glory to Oblivion

J. SCOTT GROSS

After clinching the 1884 Eastern League pennant in mid-August, the team replaced Philadelphia in the Union Association and compiled the majors' worst record — a dismal .111 won-lost percentage.

THE YEAR 1884 MARKED the Eastern League's inaugural season, and the circuit had a less than auspicious start. A number of teams folded or bolted, and one club made a shambles of the race. In fact, the Wilmington Quicksteps wrapped up the championship on August 15. Their 51-12 record rendered the season's remaining six weeks meaningless. The Delaware team remedied this awkward situation three days after clinching the title by jumping to Harry Lucas' Union Association, which operated that year as a major league.

Wilmington's dominance proved disastrous at the gate, and the team lost $1,000 while winning the Eastern League championship. The ownership felt that a shift to the Union Association would induce fans to come to see big leaguers play the locals. In addition, the Union Association, which was in some disarray itself and would last only one season, had offered direct financial inducements for the Quicksteps to change leagues. The U.A. promised to pay the Quicksteps' travel expenses, and besides the customary $65 that was paid to the visiting team Wilmington would, in some cases, split gate receipts 50-50 with the home club.

This arrangement sounded fine to the Quicksteps. Picking up the schedule of the disbanded Philadelphia Keystones, the Quicksteps played 18 games and lost all but two of them. This represented a won-lost percentage of .111, a sharp contrast to their Eastern League winning percentage of .810.

The 2-16 record put them at the bottom of the Union Association, and their .111 percentage also provides the answer to the trivia question of "Which major league team had the worst record in history?" (Not the 1899 Cleveland Spiders with their .130 record, but the 1884 Wilmington Quicksteps.)

The Quicksteps' pitching fared pretty well in the new league, posting a 3.04 earned-run average. This was only five points above the league average. However, the team's batting average of .175 dashed any hopes of competing with other U.A. teams. Wilmington pitchers also received little help from their defense.

The Quicksteps' poor showing in the shaky Union Association would seem to be an indication that the level of play in the Eastern League was pathetic, but this was probably not so. The Quicksteps fielded a solid and stable lineup throughout the Eastern League season, but lost several key players after the transfer to the U.A.

Unlike Newark, which had eight third basemen, and Trenton, which cut its roster severely in midseason, the Wilmington club had carried just eight regulars, three pitchers and a utility man while building up its insurmountable lead over the first three and one-half months of the Eastern League race. The Quicksteps' roster included Emanuel "Redleg" Snyder, 1b; Charles Bastian, 2b; James Say, 3b; Thomas "Oyster" Burns, ss; Thomas Lynch, Dennis Casey and William McCloskey, of; Tony Cusick, c; Edward "The Only" Nolan and Daniel Casey (Dennis' brother), pitchers. Burns also did some pitching and Lynch some catching. Late in May the Quicksteps picked up John Munce of the Baltimore Monumentals as an extra outfielder.

At one point Bastian went ten consecutive games without an error, handling 76 chances, an incredible feat in that era before the introduction of outsized gloves. He was considered one of the best second basemen in the country and compiled a .932 fielding average in the Eastern League. For comparison, the best mark in the majors for second basemen that season was .937 by player-manager George Creamer of the Pittsburgh Alleghenys.

It was the end of June before Wilmington signed its third full-time pitcher. He was 17-year-old John Murphy of the disbanded Altoona Unions. (*The Baseball Encyclopedia* shows the Altoona player as Con Murphy, but this was impossible because the great Con pitched for Trenton from April to August. The *Wilmington Morning News* noted the Quicksteps' new pitcher as "John Murphy of Altoona.") Murphy had posted a 5-6 record for the

ill-fated Altoona team, which had a dismal 6-19 record when it dropped out of the Union Association on June 2. With Wilmington Murphy was 0-6 after the Quicksteps switched to the Union Association.

Seeking extra offense, Wilmington picked up catcher-outfielder John Cullen from the disbanded Reading team early in August. He had led Reading in batting with .314. Also acquired was Ike Benners, who was dropped by the Brooklyn American Association team after batting only .201. With the arrival of Cullen and Benners, the Quicksteps released Munce.

When the Quicksteps joined the Union Association, they had their largest roster — 12 players, including all those who had put the team beyond reach in the Eastern League. As a consequence, the U.A. had reason to be optimistic that its newest team would make a good showing. In fact, Wilmington got off to a good start by beating the tough National team of Washington, 4-3, in its first game behind the pitching of Dan Casey.

TWO DAYS LATER, on August 21, the Wilmington team's hopes came crashing down. Outfielder Dennis Casey and captain-shortstop "Oyster" Burns, known as the "Wilmington Growler," jumped to the Baltimore Orioles of the American Association for much more money than they were making with the Quicksteps. Both were superior hitters (Casey finished second in the E.L. with a .370 average and Burns was third at .337). Casey was paid $900 a month by the Orioles (only the top players received as much), but managed to hit just .248. Baltimore's $700-per-month investment in Burns paid higher dividends with a .290 batting average.

Wilmington missed Burns' power. He had led the Eastern League in home runs with 11 and triples with 15. His home-run total was remarkable in the age of the dead ball. The entire Trenton team produced only 14 round-trippers that season. Burns' total of 11 was average for the major league homer leaders of the period, but more impressive because of the much lower number of games in which he participated.

On the same day that Dennis Casey and Burns jumped to the American Association, both "The Only" Nolan and his batterymate, Cusick, hopped across the state line to play an exhibition game for the Philadelphia National League team. Wilmington had the day off from the U.A., so it was no great catastrophe. A bit of a problem did arise when Phillie manager Harry Wright claimed after the game that the battery was Philadelphia property. Wright promised that if either player returned to Wilmington he would have him blacklisted. This was contested by the Quicksteps, who claimed Wright had no right to make such a claim. Nolan, unintimidated, returned to Wilmington and went on to pitch the Quicksteps' only other U.A. victory on September 3, again versus Washington. His Union record of 1-4 was not as impressive as might be expected of a pitcher who struck out 52 and walked seven in 40 innings.

This was not the first time during the season that Nolan had passed up a chance to play for a major league team. In June the same Philadelphia club had offered Cusick and Nolan a package deal of $1,000 a month, but both refused. In July the Baltimore Unions offered Nolan $350 a month to help them, but once again he declined. His motives were later brought to light when an article on him

Player Salaries Envy of Laborers

Complaints about high salaries of baseball players are nothing new. During the Wilmington Quicksteps' brief stay in the Union Association in 1884, their players were paid between $85 and $325 a month. This was at a time when, as the *Wilmington Morning News* reported, "a hard working laborer was satisfied with $30 a month."

The Quicksteps' salaries were relatively high at the start of the 1884 Eastern League season, but they had to be increased after the team joined the U.A. This was because there was no reserve clause tying the players to a team.

To keep the team's best pitcher and hitter, "The Only" Nolan, from jumping to the Philadelphia Phillies, Wilmington club president John T. West, a saloon keeper and tobacco store owner, raised the player's salary to $325 a month. Nolan had signed originally for $125 a month and then was raised to $180 after getting off to a good start against Eastern League opposition.

The salaries of other Wilmington players, as shown in the September 16 issue of the *Wilmington Morning News*, were: Tom Lynch, of, $175; Charlie Bastian, 2b, $175; Henry Myers, ss, $166; Bill McCloskey, of, $160; Oyster Burns, ss, $150; Jimmy Say, 3b, $150; Tony Cusick, c, $150; John Cullen, of, $150; John Murphy, p, $150; Jersey Bakely, p, $150; George Fisher, of, $150; Dennis Casey, p, $135; Redleg Snyder, 1b, $120; Daniel Casey, of, $85.

"The salary list of the players alone amounted to between $1,300 and $1,400 (a month)," the paper stated. "Which added to the manager's salary, the expense of hiring attendants and keeping the grounds in order made the amount to be furnished monthly very formidable."

JAMES ELFERS

in the *Wilmington Morning News* reported that "no other player has had a more checkered past." The story pointed out Nolan had three prerequisites for joining a team: 1) It must be a poor club, 2) He must be paid a large amount of money, and 3) He must be the king of the pitching staff.

That explained a lot, including his unique nickname. Both the Philadelphia and Baltimore offers were impressive, but each team had one or more outstanding pitchers and thus Nolan's third and most important reason for joining a team would not be met.

WITH WILMINGTON his pay was moderate and the quality of play was well above his requirements, but much more important, he was admired. Nolan eventually wound up with a disappointing 23-52 major league record, but he was a man who would be invited to the White House to have a catch with President McKinley. Recognition was vital to him. He may not have been the premier pitcher in 1884 that he was back in 1876-77, but with the Quicksteps he still was "The Great and Only" Nolan, and Harry Wright could not offer enough to induce him to leave the Quicksteps.

Cusick, on the other hand, fell victim to mortal urges when it came to Wright's offer. The Phillies needed a catcher badly. Cusick was offered $375 a month — more than twice his Quickstep salary — to jump to Philadelphia, and he accepted.

With the acquisition of Cusick, Wright released pitcher Jim McElroy and reserve catcher Gene Vadeboncoeur. Interestingly, McElroy had started the '84 season with the E.L.'s Baltimore Monumentals at a reported salary of $50 a month. With Philadelphia he received $300. To make up for the loss of Casey, Burns and Cusick, Wilmington signed on both of the Philadelphia rejects.

The Quicksteps also tried to pick up the slack by adding Harry Fisher, a shortstop-outfielder from Cleveland, and Henry Myers, who had been released by Trenton. Fisher's background is a bit confusing because *The Baseball Encyclopedia* lists a "Fisher" with an unknown first name as playing for the Philadelphia and Wilmington Unions in 1884. The Wilmington papers reported the signing of "Harry Fisher of Cleveland." *The Baseball Encyclopedia* shows Harry Fisher played for the Kansas City and Chicago-Pittsburgh Unions. As it turned out, Fisher was hardly a satisfactory replacement for Dennis Casey.

Besides the inadequacy of the three replacements, the Quicksteps experienced pitching problems. Dan Casey left the team on August 25. Although he had the best record (1-1) on his U.A. team, he was disgusted with the deteriorating condition of what had once been the most tightly-run baseball organization in the nation.

Wilmington soon signed Fred Tenney from the Washington Unions and picked up Edward "Jersey" Bakely from the disbanded Keystones in hopes of finding a replacement for Dan Casey. Tenney had posted a 3-1 record with the Boston Unions but was released. Bakely had been the Keystones' No. 1 pitcher with a 14-25 record. His greatest asset was his endurance, and he wound up third in the U.A. behind one-armed Hugh Daily and Bill Sweeney in both complete games and innings pitched.

Tenney pitched one game for Wilmington, lost (of course), became disgusted with the lack of support and cohesiveness on the team and quit. Bakely stayed around long enough to pitch two games (both losses) and then joined the Kansas City Unions. He wound up leading the U.A. in defeats with 30 as compared to 16 victories.

On September 15 all of the Quicksteps' problems reached a climax. The Wilmington papers reported that no fans showed up that day for a home game with Kansas City. This was understandable for the 2-15 home club was taking on a team that would finish one step above them with a 16-63 record. Manager Joe Simmons called his players off the field, forfeited the game and the team disbanded.

Lack of fan support was given as the reason for the folding of the Quicksteps, but U.A. rivals had other thoughts. It was claimed that on Wilmington's first western trip the traveling expenses promised the Quicksteps by Harry Lucas, St. Louis manager and U.A. president, had never been paid. What made this accusation worse was the contention that Lucas bilked Wilmington deliberately in order to freeze the team out of the league. It was said that Lucas been been in touch with the Omaha Base Ball Club, which promised large paying crowds for U.A. games played in the Nebraska city.

Since Kansas City was in town when the Quicksteps disbanded, several of the Wilmington players joined the westerners. Besides Bakely, infielders Bastian and Say were signed by Kansas City. Lynch joined the Philadelphia N.L. team and took the catching job away from former teammate Cusick.

While it is true the Wilmington Unions' .111 winning percentage is the worst in major league history, this record gives a misleading impression about both the team and the Eastern League which it had dominated. The reason Wilmington was so superior in the E.L. was that it had a stable roster of good players. The lack of any contractual regulations in the Union Association put these poorly paid players in the middle of a vicious players' market, and the team was broken up as the result of raids by teams willing to pay more money to key players. The move that was designed to recoup the Quicksteps' losses actually resulted in their destruction.

A Truer Measure of 'Games Behind'

MILTON P. EISNER

New 'Deficit' formula eliminates the anomalous situation where a team leading in percentage trails a rival club in the G.B. column.

BASEBALL fans know that *games behind (GB)*, the number that appears in the last column of each day's standings, is not always an accurate measure of the distance between two teams. GB is the average of the number of games a team trails the percentage leader in the win column and the number of games that team trails the leader in the loss column. To illustrate, consider the major league standings at the All-Star break in 1985:

AMERICAN LEAGUE

East	W	L	PCT	GB	West	W	L	PCT	GB
Toronto	53	35	.602	—	California	52	35	.598	—
New York	49	36	.576	2½	Oakland	46	41	.529	6
Detroit	48	37	.565	3½	Kansas City	44	42	.512	7½
Baltimore	44	41	.518	7½	Chicago	42	42	.500	8½
Boston	45	42	.517	7½	Seattle	42	45	.483	10
Milwaukee	37	47	.440	14	Minnesota	40	45	.471	11
Cleveland	28	58	.326	24	Texas	32	56	.364	20½

NATIONAL LEAGUE

East	W	L	PCT	GB	West	W	L	PCT	GB
St. Louis	52	33	.612	—	Los Angeles	48	37	.565	—
New York	50	36	.581	2½	San Diego	49	39	.557	½
Montreal	49	39	.557	4½	Cincinnati	44	41	.518	4
Chicago	45	41	.523	7½	Houston	43	45	.489	6½
Philadelphia	37	49	.430	15½	Atlanta	39	47	.453	9½
Pittsburgh	29	56	.341	23	San Francisco	33	55	.375	16½

In the American League West, Oakland trailed California by 6 in the win column and by 6 in the loss column, so Oakland was 6 games behind. In the East, however, New York trailed Toronto by 4 in the win column and by 1 in the loss column; these averaged to 2½ games behind.

In the National League East, New York trailed St. Louis by 2 in the win column and 3 in the loss column, so the Mets were 2½ games behind the Cardinals. In the West, San Diego, although trailing in percentage, was actually one win ahead of Los Angeles (so the Padres "trailed" by −1) while trailing by 2 in the loss column, which meant San Diego was ½ game behind Los Angeles because ½ is the average of −1 and 2.

There are two problems with using GB as a measure of the distance between the trailing team and the leader. The first is illustrated by the following hypothetical standing. You'll note the Trailers "trail" by −4 in the win column and by 3 in the loss column. Thus the Trailers are −½ game "behind" the Leaders — that is, the Trailers are ½ game **ahead** of the Leaders, even though they have a lower percentage. Here's the standing:

Leaders	18	13	.581	½
Trailers	22	16	.579	—

The second problem is reflected in the fact that baseball players and the media always qualify their assessment of games behind with a reference to the "all-important loss column." For example, in the 1985 standings that we looked at, both New York teams were 2½ games behind, but were they really the same distance from their respective leaders? Most fans would say that the Yankees were closer to the Blue Jays than the Mets were to the Cardinals because the Yankees were only one behind in the loss column while the Mets were three behind in the loss column. If the Blue Jays lost one more game, the Yankees would have been able to achieve at least a tie for first place by winning all their "remaining" games; in baseball's cliche, they would "control their own destiny." By contrast, the Mets would not have been in such a position unless the Cardinals lost three games.

There is a different way of calculating the distance between teams that avoids both of these problems. Let's call it the *deficit* between the teams in order to avoid confusion with *games behind.* By definition, the *deficit* between two teams is a number D such that if the trailing team won D games and the leading team lost D games, they would have the same winning percentage.

Let's calculate D for each second-place team in the standings listed earlier in this article. The easiest calculation is for Oakland. If Oakland won D more games and California lost D more, the standings would read:

California	52				35	+ D
Oakland	46	+	D		41	

It's obvious the solution is $D = 6$ because both teams would then have records of 52-41. Thus, *deficit* and *games*

behind are equal when the teams have played the same number of games.

The other divisions are more complicated. In the American League East, if the Yankees' deficit is D, then the Blue Jays and Yankees would be tied if the standings were:

Toronto	53			35	+ D
New York	49	+ D		36	

Thus, D is the solution to the equation $\frac{53}{88 + D} = \frac{49 + D}{85 + D}$.

Solving by cross-multiplication, we get

$$53(85 + D) = (88 + D)(49 + D)$$
$$4505 + 53D = 4312 + 88D + 49D + D^2$$
$$0 = D^2 + 84D - 193.$$

This is a quadratic equation, which can be solved easily with a calculator, using the quadratic formula. (The quadratic formula says: If $ax^2 + bx + c = 0$, then $x = [-b \pm \sqrt{(b^2 - 4ac)}] / 2a$. Don't worry if you don't know it; we'll give a practical algorithm for calculating D later.) The solution, rounded to two decimal places, is $D = 2.24$. Thus the *deficit* between the Yankees and the Blue Jays was 2.24 games. This confirms our intuition that the Yankees were actually less than 2½ games behind because they were only 1 behind in the loss column. Note that if such a thing were possible and the Yankees won 2.24 more games and the Blue Jays lost 2.24 more games, the standings would read:

New York	51.24	36	.587
Toronto	53	37.24	.587

so the teams would be tied. (The tie is not exact because we rounded D to two decimal places.)

Earlier we said we thought the Mets were farther behind the Cardinals than the Yankees were behind the Blue Jays because the Mets trailed the Cardinals by 3 in the loss column. Watch what happens when we calculate the Mets' deficit:

St. Louis	52			33	+ D
New York	50	+ D		36	

By the quadratic formula, $D = 2.59$. So it's true that the Mets were really more than 2½ games behind the Cardinals.

Finally, let's calculate the Padres' deficit with respect to the Dodgers. If the Padres won D more games and the Dodgers lost D more games, the standings would read:

Los Angeles	48			37	+ D
San Diego	49	+ D		39	

so by the quadratic formula, $D = 0.68$. Thus the Padres were really more than ½ game behind the Dodgers, which is what we expected because they trailed by 2 in the loss column.

Here is the formula for calculating D:

1. Let A and B denote the numbers of wins and losses for the leading team and let a and b denote the number of wins and losses for the trailing team.
2. Let $P = B + a$, the sum of the leading team's losses and the trailing team's wins.
3. Let $Q = Ab - Ba$, the product of the leading team's wins and the trailing team's losses minus the product of the leading team's losses and the trailing team's wins.
4. Square P (multiply it by itself).
5. Multiply Q by 4 and add this to the previous result.
6. Take the square root of this number.
7. Subtract P.
8. Divide by 2 and round off to two decimal places.

It's obvious that D is more difficult to calculate than GB, but it still takes only a few seconds on a calculator. It would be simple to write a computer program that would calculate percentages and *deficits* on the basis of given won-lost records. Thus, we need not, in the present high-tech age, sacrifice the precision of D for the computational simplicity of GB. Here are the major league standings at the All-Star break of the 1985 season as they would look with *deficit* in place of *games behind:*

AMERICAN LEAGUE

East	W	L	PCT	GB	West	W	L	PCT	GB
Toronto	53	35	.602	0.00	California	52	35	.598	0.00
New York	49	36	.576	2.24	Oakland	46	41	.529	6.00
Detroit	48	37	.565	3.26	Kansas City	44	42	.512	7.45
Baltimore	44	41	.518	7.33	Chicago	42	42	.500	8.36
Boston	45	42	.517	7.44	Seattle	42	45	.483	10.00
Milwaukee	37	47	.440	13.92	Minnesota	40	45	.471	10.94
Cleveland	28	58	.326	24.05	Texas	32	56	.364	20.48

NATIONAL LEAGUE

East	W	L	PCT	GB	West	W	L	PCT	GB
St. Louis	52	33	.612	0.00	Los Angeles	48	37	.565	0.00
New York	50	36	.581	2.59	San Diego	49	39	.557	0.68
Montreal	49	39	.557	4.74	Cincinnati	44	41	.518	4.00
Chicago	45	41	.523	7.56	Houston	43	45	.489	6.57
Philadelphia	37	49	.430	15.52	Atlanta	39	47	.453	9.51
Pittsburgh	29	56	.341	23.00	San Francisco	33	55	.375	16.42

Compare the standings showing *deficit* with the standings showing *games behind.* The *deficits* reveal that the Yankees were closer to first place in their division than the Mets were in theirs, as was noted.

One more important fact about *deficit*: The anomalous situation described earlier, in which a team trailing in percentage is actually ahead of the leader in terms of *games behind,* cannot occur. We'll leave it as an exercise for the reader to calculate the *deficit* between the Trailers and the Leaders.

Irving Lewis: The Boston Brave Who Never Was

KEITH OLBERMANN

A mystery involving his 1912 baseball card is solved. While he is listed as a catcher, his only Braves' appearance — except in intrasquad contests — saw him pitch an exhibition game victory.

MANY OF EVEN THE MOST casual fans are familiar with the legendary 1909 baseball card of Pittsburgh Pirates' immortal Honus Wagner. The card was apparently withdrawn by the manufacturer, the American Tobacco Company, because either Wagner protested being associated with cigarettes or because the company didn't compensate Wagner sufficiently for the use of his likeness and name.

However, most non-hobbyists, and in fact most card collectors, are unaware of the curious saga of a player depicted on a card issued contemporaneously with the Wagner card and which rivals it in scarcity, if not in value. It was part of a nationally-distributed set featuring the major leaguers of 1912, yet it depicts a man who never played a single inning in the major leagues. The card is that of Irving Lewis, listed as a rookie catcher for the Boston Braves.

The card itself is at once both a challenge and a roadblock to those who seek some record of Lewis, for the biography on its reverse is riddled with errors. It reads: "Irving Lewis, who started the season of 1912 with the Boston Nationals, is a New York boy who was picked up by John M. Ward, president of the club, from the lots of Staten Island. He came to the Braves as a catcher and had played only semi-professional ball before. Manager Kling took Lewis on the Southern training trip, but while he had a good arm and ability in other lines it was evident that he needed more experience before joining a big league team. Boston carried him until June, and then released him to the Lowell club of the New England League."

In fact, Boston newspaper accounts tell the story of Lewis joining the club on June 18, 1911, having been somehow picked up by them as they returned via New York from a Western trip. Who saw Lewis first and how he came to join Boston are apparently lost in history, but if

Irving Lewis baseball card

Hall of Famer John Montgomery Ward had any part of it, it was purely unofficial. Ward did not become president of the Boston team until December, 1911. Curiously, though the reports of Lewis' "arrival" referred to him as a top sandlot catcher, it was as a pitcher that he had made his semi-pro reputation. A brief 1912 profile in the *Lynn (Mass.) Item* says that Lewis had played with the Empire team in Panama in 1909 and a year later was with "the Long Island Independent club," for whom he posted a record of 17 wins in 17 games.

The Irving Lewis itinerary now suffers the first of its dark gaps. Cryptic references in both an index-card file in the offices of *The Sporting News* and that same Lynn newspaper article suggest that Lewis' 1911 stint in Boston ended abruptly because of an unspecified illness. In any event, on March 21, 1912, Lewis reported — a week later than this teammates — to the training camp of the newly-christened Braves in Augusta, Ga. This time he was heralded in the *Boston Journal* as, "Irvine [sic] Lewis, a new pitcher from New York." Whatever pitching Lewis

might have done in camp that spring was purely on the sidelines, for his only two appearances in boxscores came once as a catcher and once as a first baseman, both times in intrasquad games. Lewis batted four times and recorded two hits.

NEVERTHELESS, when the Braves broke camp, they took Lewis with them. If he was indeed a catcher, he was no better than fourth-string. Johnny Kling, a longtime Cubs' standout catcher, had by this time become Boston's player-manager, and the Braves' roster also featured youngsters Hank Gowdy and Bill Rariden, both of whom would star behind the plate later in the decade. In addition, Mike Gonzalez of subsequent "good field, no hit" fame joined the Braves toward the end of the season as a catcher.

When Lewis finally appeared in a Braves' game, it was not behind the plate, but as a pitcher. On April 28, 1912, he defeated the Paterson team of the Inter-State League in a Sunday exhibition game played in New Jersey. Lewis struck out four, walked five and gave up nine hits in the 4-3 triumph. His pitching opponent that day was Paterson's player-manager, Andy Coakley, a veteran of Connie Mack's pitching staffs in Philadelphia.

That exhibition game victory and those four spring training at-bats were the extent of Irving Lewis' major league career, such as it was. Early in June two things happened to Lewis, seemingly contradictory and baffling. On June 5 Braves' president Ward signed Lewis to what was apparently his first contract, almost a year after he first joined the club. The deal was retroactive to April 10 and called for Lewis to receive $150 a month (about $900 for the season). The following day, June 6, the Braves shipped Lewis to the Lynn, Mass., team of the New England League (not Lowell, as the card reports). The transaction, according to newspaper accounts, was a 15-day conditional one.

In his long-delayed professional debut for Lynn, Lewis yielded only three hits, but errors gave New Bedford a 3-2 triumph. The *Lynn News* reported, "Lewis pitched fine ball and seems to have something besides a big league reputation." However, later reviews were hardly so kind. In a loss to Brockport, his pitching was described as "pretty bad" and "indifferent." At the end of the two weeks' assessment time, the Lynn team decided it didn't want to purchase Lewis and returned him to the Braves on June 22.

The *Boston American* saluted Lewis' return to the Braves by calling him "one of the most promising youngsters in the business," but whatever the promises might have been, they weren't kept in Boston. Lewis may have remained with the Braves for the remainder of the season or he may have returned to the sandlots of New York; whatever the case, there is no further mention of him in the Boston papers nor does he appear in the official statistics of any minor league for 1912.

However, Lewis' curious career was not over. He finally made some impact in 1913 when he appeared in 58 games for Kingston of the New York-New Jersey League. He had turned to catching full-time and batted .272 for Kingston. In 1914 the New York-New Jersey League became the Atlantic League, and Lewis switched to the Poughkeepsie team. He batted .355 as Poughkeepsie won the league title, and he appears in the champions' team pictures printed in both the Reach and Spalding Baseball Guides the following year.

Had Lewis compiled comparable statistics in Poughkeepsie in 1915, he might possibly have returned to the majors, but during the winter of 1914-15 the Atlantic League folded and he was adrift again. *The Sporting News* card file traces Lewis back to the New England League in 1915, appropriately enough with Lewiston, but he doesn't appear in the league's averages and presumably played in fewer than ten games, if he played at all. The file says Lewiston dropped Lewis in May, whereupon he landed with Fall River of the Colonial League. Lewis' Atlantic League experience repeated itself: The Fall River team disbanded on July 10, and the entire league — a massive farm club for the Federal League — went out of business along with the Federals in the winter of 1915-16.

That apparently was the finish of Lewis' pro baseball career. Records of an obscure minor league called the Central Texas list a Lewis catching for the Marlin team in 1916, but the player is referred to variously as "Louis" and "J. Lewis." Given both that discrepancy and the imposing geographical gap between Fall River, Mass., and Marlin, Tex., it is probably safe to assume **that** particular Lewis isn't our hero.

The biographical details on Lewis are just as scarce as his baseball records. Both the surprisingly extant copy of his Boston contract and the *Lynn Item* listed his home town (and possibly birthplace) as Hempstead, N.Y. The same paper said he was six feet tall and 23 years old, placing his birth year as 1888 or 1889, and while all indications suggest he was both a righthanded batter and thrower, sources disagree as to his middle initial: either "J" or "R."

Some of the mysteries about Irving Lewis, then, are a little clearer, though many remain. Yet it is somehow fitting that his only baseball card is as hard to find as is information about the player himself.

(Research assistance for this article
was provided by Lew Lipset and Bob Richardson)

Cape Cod League a Talent Showcase

JAMES H. ELLIS

Supported by the majors, the circuit has featured many top college stars during the last two decades. John Tudor, Ron Darling and Carlton Fisk are among the 50-plus alumni now in the Big Time.

THE CAPE COD BASEBALL LEAGUE, one of the top summer collegiate circuits, celebrated its first 100 years in 1985. This brought to mind David Q. Voigt's suspicion of centennials. Writing on the origins of the Boston Red Stockings in the December 1970 issue of *The New England Quarterly*, Voigt noted that many baseball centennials had "questionable historical" foundations. "They function," he declared, "as rites of intensification for restoring baseball's longevity and visibility." But "to the historian of sports with a trained suspicion of myth," Voigt felt, "such celebrations are a challenge to set the record straight." Interestingly, setting the Cape League record straight produces a result that may well be more notable than the folklore.

For years the Cape League and its teams have pointed to "a long and proud history dating back to 1885." Continuing, the publicity exclaims, "Hall of Famers such as Pie Traynor, Mickey Cochrane and Red Rolfe played here before embarking on illustrious professional careers."

This statement appears year after year in league publicity. But the version is at least careless, if not misleading.

A league publicist, undoubtedly a Yankee partisan, once incorrectly described Rolfe as a Hall of Famer, and the error is perpetuated. Agreed, he was good, compiling a .289 lifetime batting average. Still, he is not a Hall of Fame member. Rolfe, out of Penacook, N. H., played in the league in 1930 as the Orleans team's shortstop.

The official centennial version can be viewed as misleading because it suggests the league was formed in 1885. Contemporary evidence shows that the Cape Cod Baseball League was organized in 1923. The story behind this discrepancy is intriguing and worth reviewing. But, first, what about Traynor and Cochrane?

Traynor, a native of Framingham, Mass., did play on the Cape in 1919 for the Falmouth team. Yet this was several years before the Cape League was established. Just as he did for the Pittsburgh Pirates a year later, Traynor played shortstop while at Falmouth. One of the team's best hitters, he displayed his all-around skill in the Labor Day field events that preceded the game at the Heights with the visiting Fall River, Mass., Mohicans. Traynor won the "circling the bases" event in a time of 15 seconds. He also won the 100-yard dash and the "throwing the ball for distance" competition.

The Cochrane connection is more difficult to verify. Cochrane, widely considered among the great catchers of all time, was a native of Bridgewater, Mass. He starred in five sports at Boston University and played semi-professional ball in the summer under the name of Frank King. In fact, when he went to Dover of the Eastern Shore League in 1923, no longer concerned with his amateur status, he still signed as Frank King. If he failed, he thought, he could resume using his real name and get a fresh start elsewhere.

An exhaustive search of game accounts of the period failed to uncover a King (or a Cochrane) playing for any Cape team. However, a King (first name unreported) played shortstop for Middleboro, Mass., in 1920 against Cape teams like Falmouth. Cochrane, in fact, was an infielder at the time. Could this be the basis of the legend?

All of this is interesting, but not too important. The Cape Cod Baseball League has made such a distinguished record in the past two decades that distortion of history is unnecessary.

To illustrate, in 1985, there were 55 major league players who earlier performed in the Cape League. The list runs from Bill Almon of the Pittsburgh Pirates to Chris Welsh of the Texas Rangers. Among the veteran stars is White Sox catcher Carlton Fisk. He played for Orleans in 1966. Baseball's top lefthanded pitcher in 1985, John Tudor of the St. Louis Cardinals, was with Falmouth in 1974. Jeff Reardon, the outstanding Montreal Expos reliever, played for Cotuit from 1974 to 1976. Another

1985 star, Ron Darling of the New York Mets, was with Cotuit in 1980. And the list will grow. In 1985, more than 60 additional former Cape players signed their first professional contracts.

The general record of recent years ought to be enough to establish the Cape League's reputation. But to fully understand and appreciate the Cape Cod Baseball League, one must go back to the beginnings, back before 1923.

The suggestion that the league somehow originated in 1885 is more or less accepted as fact. Although nobody ever declared that the league was established in 1885, this is the impression to be gained. What seems to have happened is that an 1885 poster in the National Baseball Museum in Cooperstown came to light. The poster advertised a July Fourth game between Barnstable and Sandwich. From this early but incomplete evidence, it somehow seemed reasonable to trace the league's traditions to that point.

THE HUNCH was fallacious. The 1885 game, by contemporary news accounts, was at least the twelfth annual Fourth of July contest for the Barnstable squad.

Furthermore, available records show that Cape town and village baseball teams were playing one another with great intensity as early as 1867. The earliest game report uncovered in the process of researching this account describes a game in Sandwich on August 13, 1867, between the Nichols Club and the visiting Cummaquid team. There is a reasonable suspicion that the first inter-town games actually were played in 1866, but this is not confirmed.

A reminiscence in a 1926 edition of the *Sandwich Independent* asserts that the first baseball game in Sandwich "or even on the Cape" was played opposite the Casino on School Street in November 1865. Absolute statements like this seldom merit outright acceptance, but it is likely that baseball first appeared on the Cape about 1865.

Today it seems odd to play baseball in November. In the early days it was not. On Election Day, November 7, 1867, for example, according to the *Barnstable Patriot*, the Cummaquids of Barnstable beat the Masketuketts of West Barnstable. As a matter of fact, in the 1870s, Sandwich clubs played baseball on the ice of Mill Pond, every player on skates.

The earliest established nine on the Cape appears to be the Nichols Base Ball Club of Sandwich, formed in June 1866. The team stemmed from the group that had gathered for the "first game" the previous November. The club was named after Captain Edward Nichols, a retired sea captain. None of the farmers in Sandwich would rent a field to the team. Captain Nichols stepped forward and said the team was welcome to use his lot without charge. In return, the club was named in his honor. "For some years it was a wide-awake institution," reported one newspaper.

Appearance of baseball at this time was related to the Civil War. The game was popularized in the Army camps of 1861-65. Returning veterans spread the comparatively new game throughout the country. For a period, baseball was something of a spectacle. One veteran commenting in 1867 in the *Barnstable Patriot* said he liked the game even though the pitcher "sent 'em in hot," adding, "Hot balls in time of war are good. But I don't like 'em too hot for fun." Another local commentator of the period thought, "It is the most radical play I know of, this base ball. Sawing cord wood is moonlight rambles beside base ball." Nonetheless, baseball fever was raging on the Cape.

Many towns and villages fielded clubs. The Cummaquid Club of Barnstable formally organized in September 1867. The Mattakeesetts of Yarmouth organized in about the same month. Right away their fans thought they compared "favorably with many of the older clubs in the State." The pair played one another at the annual Cattle Show and Fair in October. "The prize played for on this occasion was a beautiful silver mounted carved black walnut bat costing $15," reported the *Patriot*. Cummaquid won, 30-13.

By the 1880s baseball was well entrenched on the Cape, and local teams were holding their own in wider competition. In 1883, for instance, the Barnstable village team claimed the championship of Southeastern Massachusetts after beating Middleboro in the last game of the season, 24-8. There were signs that the game was being taken seriously. The 1885 Barnstable team retained three starters from the Harvard College nine.

Semiprofessional teams came on the scene before World War I. As might be expected, financing soon became a dominant concern. In 1919 the Hyannis club addressed the problem by selling season tickets. The price according to news accounts was "$2 transferable, and ladies will be admitted to the grandstand free." In 1918 Falmouth was unable to afford a team outright. The Board of Trade baseball committee decided to combine with Oak Bluffs on Martha's Vineyard Island and field a team together. When the players were in Falmouth, it was "strictly a Falmouth team," noted the *Enterprise*, and the players "wear our uniform. The days they are in Oak Bluffs they are the Vineyard team. . . ."

During the period the Cape semipro teams played clubs representing the larger communities of eastern Massachusetts. Teams from Boston, Bridgewater, Brockton, Can-

ton, Fairhaven, Hull, Middleboro, New Bedford, Plymouth, Taunton and Weymouth were regular opponents. All of this cost money, some $170 per game by 1921.

Then, in 1921, the Agricultural Society decided to limit its County Fair baseball tournament to Cape teams to obtain "more local interest." The Cape baseball championship would be determined each year at the Fair. Falmouth won the first time. In 1922 Osterville was the champion. But a brief series was not enough of a measure.

After 55 years conditions had evolved to the point that a Cape league was logical and desirable. Baseball had a large and faithful following on the Cape. A formal league, featuring natural town rivalries, would draw on this interest. Increased fan support would generate more income, including town appropriations. At the same time some economy would follow. Travel costs could be reduced.

With the time right, in 1923 the Cape Cod Baseball League was established. William Lovell of Hyannis was voted president. Other officers were J. Hubert Shepard of Chatham, Harry B. Albro of Falmouth and Arthur R. Ayer of Osterville.

Four teams — Chatham, Falmouth, Hyannis and Osterville — constituted the league. The teams were "made up mainly of college and semiprofessional players." A number of former minor leaguers, particularly from the New England League, found their way to the new circuit. Falmouth won the first league championship.

THE FIRST YEAR was considered a success in the other towns as well. Before the 1924 season, Barnstable town meeting for the first time appropriated money for its two teams (Hyannis and Osterville). The *Patriot* supported the funding because baseball "helped our hotel keepers and merchants." As a sign of things to come, the paper said some of the visitors attracted by league play "have expressed a wish to buy land and build. . . ."

During the 1920s and 1930s, as today, a number of players besides Rolfe used the Cape League as a stepping-stone to the majors. Some were regional favorites. Blondy Ryan, a Lynn native, comes to mind. Ryan played shortstop for Orleans in 1928 and Osterville in 1929. A year later he was in the Chicago White Sox infield.

There also were forgettable players who made the jump. One was Haskell Billings. He began 1927 pitching

for Falmouth. Part way through the season he was pitching for the Detroit Tigers.

A great favorite was Danny MacFayden. The only Cape Cod native ever to make the big leagues, MacFayden was born in North Truro although he grew up in Somerville, Mass. Known locally as "Old Reliable," he helped pitch Osterville to the 1924 Cape League championship. The next year he was on the Falmouth team. And in 1926 he was on the Boston Red Sox staff. MacFayden closed his career with the 1943 Boston Braves.

The league varied during its first two decades. Towns were in one year and out the next. In addition to the original four, entries from Barnstable village, Bourne, Chatham-Harwich, Harwich, Orleans, Provincetown and Wareham participated. Teams did not limit themselves to league play, however. City clubs commonly were engaged. In 1929 Falmouth even took on the Boston Braves, losing an 8-7 exhibition. The *Enterprise* earlier had commented, "The caliber of ball in the league is being recognized by all the Boston experts as about as good as can be found outside the Big Show."

CAPE BASEBALL peaked in the late 1930s. There is little likelihood the game ever will regain the widespread popularity of the period. In addition to the Cape League, there was a Barnstable County Twilight League and a Lower Cape League. Both were comparable town team leagues made up of local players. Hyannis even had a special "road team" as well as an Industrial League. A number of independent teams existed. The sport was so popular that a small town like Brewster had two teams at once.

While baseball in general had a substantial following, the Cape League annually had financial troubles. Barnstable could not afford a team in 1938. Orleans stepped in. In 1939 Orleans was out and Barnstable returned. Halfway into the season Hyannis area restaurateurs saved the league from collapse by donating daily meals for a dozen or so Barnstable players. Admission of 25 cents was charged, and this helped pay salaries and defray expenses. Despite the appeal of the sport and the league's tenuous condition, Barnstable town meeting repeatedly declined to vote funds for the town's entry.

On July 19, 1939, a novel approach was tried. The first Cape League night game was played under portable lights in Falmouth Heights. Barnstable played Falmouth before 1,200 fans, 643 counted as paid admissions. The lights were poor. Balls were lost in darkness as well as in the glare.

The Barnstable scorekeeper asked manager Pete Herman how to record a drive which was knocked down by an infielder but lost in the shadows. Herman replied, "Make a note of the fact that he got through the play alive."

But the league did not survive. Barnstable in 1940 again refused to appropriate funds for baseball. The league disbanded. Twilight League competition seemed to fulfill fan interest. And energies were being diverted to war mobilization.

After a six-year hiatus, the Cape Cod Athletic Association "revived" the Cape Cod Baseball League early in 1946. In reality, the revived league was the descendant of the County Twilight League and the Lower Cape League. The old town team leagues came back, joined together and assumed the Cape League's name. The new league prohibited paid players and required all players to be "bona fide residents of Cape Cod." For several years the league, consisting of Upper Cape and Lower Cape divisions, enjoyed some of the popularity of old. Teams from Bourne to Eastham participated. The Massachusetts Maritime Academy, Otis Air Force Base and the Cape Verdean Club also entered teams.

By the early 1960s interest waned and rules were amended. The league began to lose its local image. College players from other areas returned to the forefront. Finally, in 1963, the break was completed. The league became a summer collegiate circuit. Sanctioned by the National Collegiate Athletic Association, the Cape Cod Baseball League quickly developed to the point that former *New York Times* sportswriter Steve Cady said it was "generally regarded as the country's best summer test for amateurs." A local writer recently termed the league "a national gem."

The major leagues recognize its value, supporting the league with a $60,000 annual grant. In 1985, part of the funding was earmarked for wood bats. The ever present big league scouts believe wood is a better indicator of hitting potential than the less expensive and widely used aluminum bats.

An indicator of the level of play took place in June 1984. Stars of the Cape League lost, 5-4, in the ninth inning to the touring U.S. Olympic baseball squad.

Chatham, Cotuit, Falmouth, Harwich, Hyannis, Orleans, Wareham and Yarmouth-Dennis currently are members of the league. Each team plays 42 games — a total of 168 for the league. The longest trip is 45 miles. A day contest and a night game and half of the teams can be covered easily on one date. This adds to the league's attractiveness to the scouts, among others. Yet the attraction is deeper. As Bill Enos, Boston Red Sox area scout, puts it, the Cape League is "the best organized non-professional league I've seen."

With such a colorful heritage and solid reputation, it would seem it was unnecessary to gild the lily with a questionable centennial.

Reminiscence: An Era Most Have Forgotten

LAWRENCE YAFFA

The thrills experienced by a New York City youth who earned a free trip with the New York Giants in 1928 as a schoolboy MVP contest winner are recounted.

IN THE 1920s, long before the comprehensive sports coverage afforded by television and radio, high school sports heroes were looked upon as local celebrities and were known throughout the teen-age community. There was a very special one in the Flatbush section of Brooklyn where many of us grew up — a youngster named Vincent DeAngelis, whose obituary appeared in the *New York Times* Sunday edition of October 12, 1980.

Vincent was the teen-age hero that the younger boys wanted to be — a quiet, capable, modest lad whose football, baseball and track exploits during his years at Erasmus Hall High School indelibly stamped him as one of that famous old school's most noble sons.

His life was a full one — athlete, scholar and professor at George Washington University in Washington, D.C., following his Erasmus Hall school days. A stint in the Army Air Force ensued during World War II, a recall during the Korea exercise and a comfortable, loving marriage to the former Eleanor Isbell.

A stint at an Alabama air base with Vinnie during World War II brought us together for discussions of the old Flatbush of the 1920s and 1930s, a subject close to both our hearts.

Shortly before Vinnie died, we had a brief reunion with a couple of his old buddies from the Parade Grounds, Brooklyn's famous sandlot area. They were his brother Johnny and George Fallon, who had a brief stay with the St. Louis Cardinals. The nostalgia was amply ladled about, and the conversation turned to the year 1928 when the *New York Telegram* awarded Vinnie the coveted "Most Valuable Schoolboy Baseball Player" award. It carried with it a western trip with the New York baseball team of his choice. New York had three major league teams in those days, and he chose the Giants. The trip was an experience he remembered all of his life.

It took him to Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis with the 1928 Giants, who were aggressive factors in the pennant races of that period. He was privileged to sit next to the immortal John McGraw, Giant manager. He mixed freely with the players and vividly recalled McGraw wearing street clothes on the bench, especially his very expensive silk shirts which were usually soaked with the perspiration of the sultry Midwest summer climate. McGraw unhesitatingly shared his strategic moves with the eager schoolboy, and Vinnie was given the opportunity to work out with the club before games. During one exhibition game he pitched a few innings for the Giants. Pitcher Fred Fitzsimmons taught him the knuckleball delivery which Vinnie later used during his college pitching career.

Vinnie reminisced about mealtime activity at the hotels which housed the Giants. The players received a fixed sum for daily meal expense on the road. The money was not deemed adequate by some of the more avid trenchermen on the team. Vinnie, on the other hand, had unlimited meal expense money furnished by the *New York Telegram* and merely signed his meal checks. When the players realized this, they would battle to join him at his hotel table and have him order extra portions of several courses, adding same to the *New York Telegram* tab. Frank "Shanty" Hogan was one player in particular who had a weight problem throughout his career. Despite the club's efforts to control his gargantuan appetite — he eventually ate himself out of baseball — many a double dessert he ordered wound up on Vinnie's check. Executives at the *Telegram* must have thought they were feeding an army.

Carl Hubbell first joined the Giants during that trip. Vinnie's initial glimpse of Hub was in the hotel lobby where his long, lanky frame was ensconced in a lounging chair, feet extended and his hat over his eyes, fast asleep awaiting the team's return to the hotel.

Vin spoke of McGraw's tirades when things went awry — Mac was capable of thoroughly zinging players who committed key lapses that cost games. On one particular day at Wrigley Field, lefthander Jim Faulkner served up a calamitous home run to a Chicago hitter. McGraw did a number on Faulkner in front of the entire team in the clubhouse, screaming that "You **never** throw a curve" to that particular Cub in a crucial situation. The fact of the matter was Faulkner actually had fed the batter a fastball. When things quieted down, young Vincent asked Faulkner why he hadn't defended himself by explaining the delivery was his fastball. The pitcher grinned sheepishly and told him that McGraw only screamed louder when challenged and that he chose to take his verbal lashing passively.

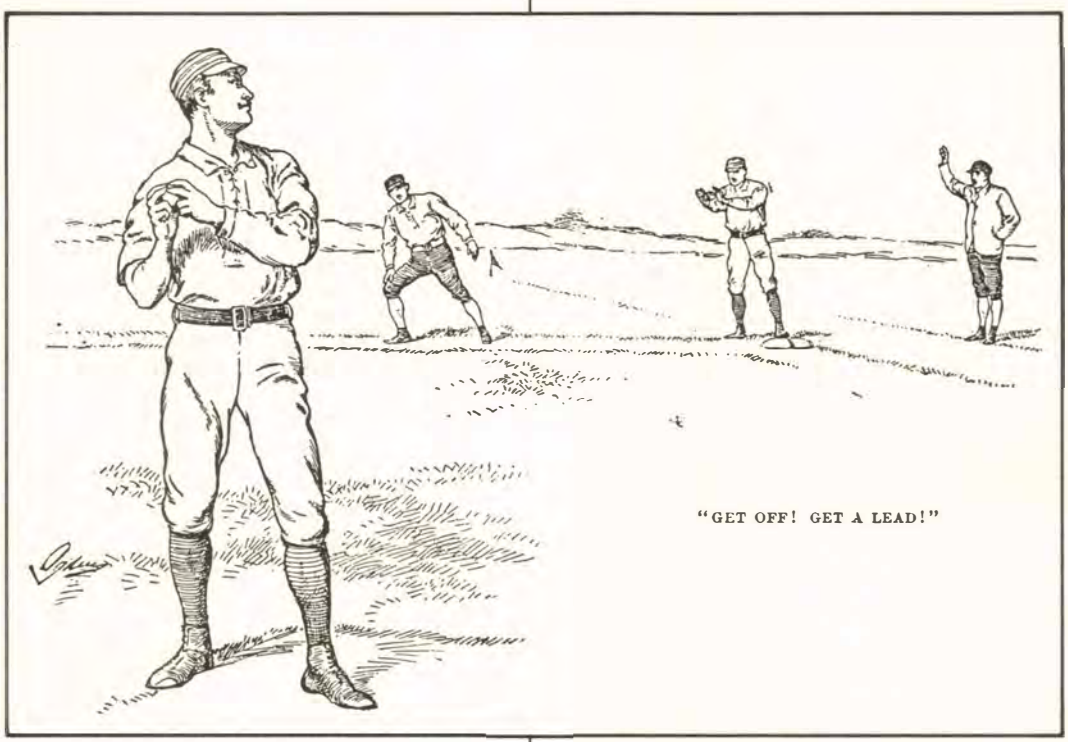
The Giants of 1928 were a formidable group. The pitching staff included Fitzsimmons, Larry Benton and Hubbell among others. Mel Ott and Bill Terry were in the flower of their careers along with Travis Jackson and Fred Lindstrom. Hubbell, Ott, Terry, Jackson and Lindstrom all wound up in the Hall of Fame. Vin sent back daily reports of his impressions and routines at each park to the *New York Telegram*, which printed them after appropriate editing. He threw batting practice, shagged flies and visited the scenic and cultural areas of each city. He remembered the trip as the thrill of his young lifetime.

As a local celebrity in Brooklyn, Vin treasured his days at Erasmus Hall High School and was proud of a special memento of that period — a rotogravure photo published in the old *New York World* showing Waite Hoyt, Hall of Famer who pitched at Erasmus Hall 12 years earlier than Vinnie, standing alongside Vin during a visit to his alma mater. Waite was demonstrating how he held his curve or fastball, with Vin looking on.

A special side of Vinnie's character came to light through his interest in Morty Brinn, a young non-ambulatory, crippled lad whom he frequently drove to his games. He carried the youngster to a reserved seat and saw to it that his personal comforts were completely arranged beforehand.

VINCENT NEVER PURSUED major league baseball professionally, concentrating instead on a teaching and coaching career at George Washington University. In his adult years around the D.C. area he enjoyed the camaraderie of a few other well-known Brooklyn boys who relocated in Washington — Red Auerbach, who attended Vincent's wedding; Allie Wolff, the Penn State star, and Mac Posnack, another great name in basketball.

In these days of the big-number bonuses to scholastic stars, Vincent's "prize" — his certificate and trip with the Giants — depicts a time and lifestyle of the 1920s. The rewards of that earlier era were just as much sought after and appreciated as today's more material incentives.



"GET OFF! GET A LEAD!"

Judy Johnson a True Hot Corner Hotshot

JOHN B. HOLWAY

Rejected once as being too small, he became a Negro Leagues star with the Philadelphia Hilldales and Pittsburgh Crawfords.

WILLIAM "JUDY" JOHNSON was one of the slickest fielding third basemen in the history of black baseball — or any other baseball. Old-timers who saw him cavort with the old Philadelphia Hilldales or Pittsburgh Crawfords in the 1920s and '30s inevitably link his name with that of Brooks Robinson.

Connie Mack, the sweet-natured owner of the Philadelphia A's, watched Judy dance around the bag at Shibe Park in the 1920s and sighed. If Johnson were only white, Mack said, "he could write his own price."

The old Negro leagues produced many great third basemen — Jud Wilson, Oliver (Ghost) Marcelle and Ray Dandridge. But many authorities consider Johnson the finest of all.

Dandridge may have been flashier, but Johnson "was like a rock," commented ex-outfielder Jimmy Crutchfield, "a steadying influence on the club. Had a great brain, could anticipate a play, knew what his opponents were going to do."

"He had intelligence and finesse," explained Willie Wells, one of the game's great shortstops.

Judy was an excellent sign-stealer, too, Ted Page pointed out. "He and Josh Gibson — boy, they trapped more men off third base! Judy'd put a little whistle on to Josh, who was catching, and I'd say, 'Oh, oh, they got something cooking.' "

In Cincinnati in the 1930s the Crawfords were playing a team of white big league all-stars. Leo Durocher reached third base and began dancing off the bag down the line to rattle the pitcher. Judy gave Gibson "the whistle."

"Durocher started in toward home," Johnson recalled, "and I moved up with him. Then I just backed up, put my foot about two feet in front of the base. Josh had the best snap, wouldn't move to throw, just snapped the ball. I caught it. Here comes Durocher sliding in and the umpire says, 'You're out.' "

Some 20 years later Johnson and his wife were leaving Milwaukee County Stadium, where their son-in-law, Bill Bruton, had just finished playing a World Series game against the New York Yankees. In the crowd they jostled against none other than Durocher. "Leo," Judy said, "do you remember playing a barnstorming game in Cincinnati back in 1934 or so?"

Durocher stepped back and blinked. "Yes," he responded, "I remember you, Judy, damn your soul. That's the day you tricked me."

Johnson was born October 26, 1899 in Snow Hill on Maryland's eastern shore, not far from the birthplace of another famous Hall of Fame third baseman, Frank "Home Run" Baker.

Judy remembers frosty mornings in Snow Hill. He and his sister slept in a loft which they reached by climbing a ladder and awoke to the smell of country breakfast cooking. His father, a sailor, moved the family to Wilmington, Del., when Judy was about ten.

Johnson recalls his first uniform vividly. His mother sewed a big "D" on the shirt for the team he played on. "I was strutting around at 5 a.m., even though we didn't play until two in the afternoon," he said.

After a game he always managed to hang around the team captain's house to talk baseball — and to steal glances at the captain's sister, Anita. Somehow he and Anita ended up sitting on the bench in front of the house until her father coughed. "That meant, 'Get,' " Judy explained. "She'd walk me to the corner, and I'd give her a 'hit-and-run' kiss." The two were married for more than 60 years until her death in 1986.

Anita became a school teacher. In later years when Judy went to Cuba to play winter ball, she stayed home, adding her salary to the family income. Without her, Judy said emotionally, "I probably couldn't have been a ball player. She was a great, great woman."

Johnson received his first big break when many of the black league stars were summoned into service in World War I and he got a call to play with the Bacharach Giants, at the age of 18, for a salary of $5 a game.

In 1919 he tried out for the famous Philadelphia Hilldales but was rejected as being too small. Judy then joined

the Madison Stars of Philadelphia, a training ground for the Hilldales, who were fast developing into the top black club in the East.

THE HILLDALES had been organized some eight years earlier as a neighborhood amateur club in Darby, a suburb south of Philadelphia. Ed Bolden, a taciturn postal official, took over the club and began signing professional players. By 1920 he was ready to bring up young Johnson, paying the Madison Stars the munificent sum of $100. Judy understudied Bill "Brodie" Francis that season and the next spring took over the third base job from Francis.

The Hilldales built up a rapid fan following. "We had our own park in Darby," Johnson explained, "and our crowds got so large we had to enlarge the park — not just for Negroes, but for white fans, too. Both the Athletics and Phillies were down in the standings and people were getting season tickets to see us. You couldn't buy a box seat."

Rookies were at the bottom of the pecking order in those days. "Here, Slacky, take my bats," catcher Louis Santop ordered Johnson one day after the team had played in New York. While the older players took the subway to Harlem for a little fun, they made Judy catch a train back to Philadelphia laden with Santop's uniform roll and bat bag plus his own equipment. "I looked like a porter," Johnson recalled. "I had to hire a taxi to carry those bats. But you had to do it."

In 1923 Bolden formed the Eastern Colored League with his own team plus the Bacharach Giants of Atlantic City, the Cuban Stars, Harrisburg Giants, Baltimore Black Sox, New York Lincoln Giants and Brooklyn Royal Giants. He also raided Rube Foster's Negro National League, signing catcher Raleigh "Biz" Mackey, first baseman George "Tank" Carr and second baseman Frank Warfield to give the Hilldales the strongest team in the East. Johnson's contribution was a modest .237 batting average, but he played a strong, steady game at third base.

Judy journeyed to Cuba that winter, along with many black and white stars from the States. Against the stellar pitching of Dolph Luque, Jess Petty, Fred Fitzsimmons and most of the two Negro leagues' top hurlers, Johnson raised his average to .345.

He hit a solid .327 during the summer of 1924 as the Hilldales repeated as champions. That fall, in black baseball's first World Series, the Hilldales faced the Kansas City Monarchs, champs of the western or Negro National League. Because of a tie, the best-of-nine series actually went ten games before the Monarchs emerged victorious. Judy led the hitters on both teams with a .364 average. His 16 hits included six doubles, a triple and a home run, the latter an inside-the-park job with two aboard in the ninth inning to win Game 6 for the Hilldales.

HOLWAY

Judy Johnson (right) and Pittsburgh Crawfords teammates (from left) Oscar Charleston, Josh Gibson and Ted Page

The following year the Hilldales captured their third straight flag and grimly entrained for Kansas City for a chance at revenge against the Monarchs. This time the Hilldales, after losing the first two games, bounced back to win the next three and gain the championship. Johnson hit an even .300 in the five-game series.

That winter Johnson joined many other black stars who were finding Palm Beach, Fla., to be a lucrative wintering spot. Two rival hotels, the Breakers and the Poinciana, signed the best black professional ball players to wait on tables and to entertain guests on the baseball diamond. The rivalry between the two hotels was intense, but it was the opportunity to make money that lured many of the players. The pay and tips were excellent. In addition, there were floating crap games and, for the really adventurous, rum running from nearby Cuba to the Prohibitionist but thirsty mainland.

Judy didn't participate in these off-the-field enterprises, but he observed them — the rum was sometimes stacked against the wall of the dormitories right up to the ceilings. He remembers being awakened one night when several white men burst into the dorm, shined flashlights in his eyes and demanded to know where his "brother" was. They apparently meant outfielder George Johnson and assumed that Judy was related. Judy said he didn't know, and the men, presumably underworld figures in search of their cut, eventually left. It was a close call.

The Hilldales lost the 1926 pennant to the Bacharachs, but Judy finished with a .302 average. There were compensations for missing out on the pennant, for it meant the Hilldales were free to barnstorm against white big leaguers again and to make a lot more money doing it. Later he sailed back to Cuba for the winter season, hitting .372.

Johnson slumped to .228 with the Hilldales the following year and to .231 in 1928. But one year later he hit a robust .416, sixth best in the league. (There were no fewer than four .400 hitters that season.)

The Eastern Colored League folded in 1930 under the impact of the Depression, and Johnson jumped to the independent Homestead Grays, who may have been the best black team in the East if not in the country. That fall Cum Posey, the Grays' owner, challenged Pop Lloyd's Lincoln Giants for the mythical championship of black baseball. The Grays won, six games to four, with Johnson hitting .286.

He rejoined the Hilldales in 1931. With the Depression hitting hard, the players waived their salaries to enable teams to make ends meet and instead divided whatever money was left after expenses. They had to bounce from game to game by bus, playing anywhere and any time they could. "We used to play two games every Thursday, two on Saturday and three on Sunday," Johnson remembered. "I recall times we'd go to New York to play a doubleheader and then a night game. We'd leave Coney Island at one o'clock at night, ride all night on the bus and get into Pittsburgh for a twilight game on Monday. We used to get $1.50 a day eating money."

DURING THAT PERIOD an athlete played anywhere he could make a buck. In 1932 Judy jumped back to the Grays. In the middle of the season virtually the entire Grays team jumped to the Pittsburgh Crawfords, the Grays' bitter cross-town rivals owned by numbers king Gus Greenlee.

The '32 season was a long one. It began with ten days of spring training at Hot Springs, Ark., where the players took the mineral baths. By the end of March they would travel to New Orleans for a doubleheader and then start playing their way north. The season ended late in October when the last of the exhibitions against white major leaguers was over, and the players — the fortunate ones anyway — dispersed for a full season of winter ball.

On their rare days off, Johnson and the Crawfords went to watch the white major leaguers play to see what they could learn. "We never had to pay to go to see the A's or Yankees," Johnson said. "The only park where we had to pay was St. Louis, and they us in the Jim Crow section. Other than that, every big league park knew us."

Judy batted .333 for the Crawfords in 1934 and then improved his average in 1935 to .367, based on incomplete figures. That autumn he found himself in another World Series as the Crawfords tangled with the New York Cubans. Johnson was in a long slump when he came to bat in the ninth inning of the sixth game, the Craws one game down, the score tied 6-6 and the bases loaded. He drove a 3-2 pitch on the ground past first base, and the Crawfords had tied the series. The following day Gibson and manager Oscar Charleston slugged homers to wrap up the title for the Craws.

Johnson's average slipped to .282 in 1936, and he retired the following year. After Jackie Robinson broke the color line in the big leagues, Judy was hired by the Athletics as a scout. "I could have gotten Hank Aaron for them for $3,500 when he was playing with the Indianapolis Clowns," he said. "I got my boss out of bed and told him that I had a good prospect and he wouldn't cost too much, but he cussed me out for waking him at one o'clock in the morning. He said, 'Thirty-five hundred! That's too much money.' Too much for a man like that! I could have gotten Larry Doby and Minnie Minoso, too, and the A's would still be playing in Philadelphia because that would have been all the outfield they'd have needed."

From the A's Judy switched to the Phillies and helped sign Richie Allen. "He lived in Wampum, Pa., about 60 or 70 miles out of Pittsburgh," Johnson commented. "The Pirates had him at their park I don't know how many times, but they wouldn't give a nickle to Babe Ruth if they could get him for nothing, so I told our general manager, 'That's the best looking prospect I've ever seen; please don't lose him,' and he went out there and signed him."

Until his retirement from scouting in 1974, Judy went to Florida with the Phillies every spring. "Mr. (Bob) Carpenter, the owner, liked me because I can help the Negro boys, also the white boys. If a kid does something wrong, I've got to go through the motions and show him the right way. You can't just holler at him; you've got to show him how the ball is handled, and that's what my boss liked about me."

Next to his wife, Johnson's first love in recent years was teaching baseball. "I'd rather do it than anything," he often said. "I even coach a sandlot team in Wilmington."

The late Ted Page, another former Negro league standout, once said he believed the major leagues squandered one of their most valuable resources by not employing Johnson as a manager or at least as a coach. "He had the ability to see the qualities, the faults, of ball players and have the correction for them," Page remarked. "Several years ago Willie Stargell was continually popping the ball up. He was turning his head. Judy would see things like that. I bet he could have helped Stargell out of his slump. Some have it and some don't. Judy should have been in the major leagues 15 or 20 years as a coach. He was a scout, but he would have done the major leagues a lot more good as someone who could help develop players."

(This article is a condensation of the biography of Judy Johnson which will appear in the book "Blackball Stars" by John B. Holway to be published in 1987 by Meckler Publishing Co.)

Bitter Inter-City Rivalry Died When Twins Arrived

STEW THORNLEY

Games between the feuding Millers and Saints ignited the fans' passions and led to 'pay days' for management. Mike Kelley was a dominant figure with both teams, winning pennants with each.

"EVEN DURING THE DEPRESSION we could always count on a good crowd when the Saints and Millers played each other," recalled Oscar Roettger, a pitcher and first baseman for St. Paul during the 1920s and 1930s. "Pay days — that's what those games were."

The diamond rivalry between Minneapolis and St. Paul was in its golden years during Roettger's playing days, but its roots were part of the post-Civil War baseball boom in America. Minnesota veterans returning home from Bull Run, Shiloh and Gettysburg began waging their own War Between the Cities, a battle fought with less lethal weapons — bats and balls — but one that lacked a cease-fire for nearly a hundred years.

From the town teams of the 1860s and 1870s, the professional nines of the latter 1800s and finally the great Saints and Millers clubs of the twentieth century, they fought — player vs. player, fan vs. fan, sometimes player vs. fan.

The newspapers even fired their artillery at enemy camps across the river. In the 1890s, when both cities were represented in the Western League, the *Minneapolis Tribune* leveled a charge of "dirty ball" against its neighbors to the east, then owned and managed by Charles Comiskey. "Manager Comiskey," reported the *Tribune*, "will be served with a formal notice that the Minneapolis club will not play today's game unless guaranteed that there will be no spiking of Minneapolis players, no interference on the part of the crowd, no throwing of rocks, no throwing of dust and dirt in the eyes of the Minneapolis players, and a few other tricks which the game yesterday was featurized by."

The Western League changed its name and transformed itself into a major circuit in 1901 as the American League — without Minneapolis and St. Paul. But the following year the Saints and Millers became charter members of the American Association. And by the time the two teams put away their spikes and shin guards for the final time, they had created a legacy for the incoming Twins to follow. Through their 59 years in the league, the Millers compiled the best winning percentage of all American Association teams; the Saints followed a close second. In addition, the two teams shared the Association record with nine pennants each.

The 1915 season saw the hottest race between the Saints and Millers. Minneapolis' early-season hopes rode on Harry Harper, a southpaw from Hackensack, N.J. In May the young phenom no-hit St. Paul, but two months later the Saints didn't even need their bats to pound Minneapolis as Harper walked 20 batters (in only eight innings), a marvel that remains an Association record. Harper was gone from the Minneapolis roster by the end of July, but the Millers hung on, edging the Saints on the season's final weekend to cop the flag by one and one-half games.

But no matter what the standings (or the weather), the passions of the partisans were ignited by the 22 inter-city games each season, with the holiday doubleheaders providing the three peaks of the summer: A morning game at one park and a streetcar ride across the river for the afternoon game was the Twin Cities' primary entertainment on Decoration Day, the Fourth of July and Labor Day.

Ab Wright of the Millers saved his biggest 1940 fireworks for the morning game on Independence Day. En route to winning the American Association Triple Crown, Abby belted four home runs and a triple against the Saints for 19 total bases, a league record never equaled.

And the explosions heard on the Fourth of July in 1929 were from a Nicollet Park brawl between the rivals, described by one writer as the "most vicious affair witnessed at Nicollet" that "required fully a dozen policemen to quell the disturbance." Millers' reserve infielder

Sammy Bohne came out of the coaching box to land some of the hardest punches, and the next day the headline over Halsey Hall's story in the *Minneapolis Journal* read: "Sammy Bohne doesn't play, but gets more hits than those who do."

Hostilities even extended into the stands. In 1959 Minneapolis manager Gene Mauch scaled the railing at Midway Stadium to confront a fan whose remarks Mauch deemed "a bit too personal," and in 1911 Millers' skipper Joe Cantillon took a bat with him to silence a heckler in the box seats at Lexington Park.

BUT DESPITE THE occasional bad blood, Oscar Roettger, the main recipient of Bohne's fists in that 1929 fracas, recalled that both teams were good friends off the field, often barnstorming across the state together after the season to "have some fun and get a little pheasant hunting done." Howie Schultz, a Saints' first baseman in the 1940s, concurred and added, "Fans were more involved in the rivalry than the players were."

As for the players, a number of them wore the colors of both cities during their careers, among them Mauch, Angelo Giuliani, Bill McKechnie and Johnny Goryl. But the most notable man to work both sides of the river was Mike Kelley.

Kelley helped found the American Association in 1902 and managed the Saints to pennants two of their first three years; he also played first base in an infield that included Hall of Famer Miller Huggins. Kelley moved to Minneapolis in 1906 for a managerial fling that was as stormy as it was brief, but later returned to lead the Saints to three more league championships.

In 1924 Mike made the move again. Lured by an offer to become part-owner of the club, Kelley came back for another shot at managing the Millers. He eventually

bought out the other owners and established a retooling factory for aging major leaguers. Combining them with stars on their way up, Mike built the powerful teams of the 1930s that included fence-crackers Ab Wright, Joe Hauser, Buzz Arlett, Spencer Harris, Fabian Gaffke and Ted Williams and an ancient but shrewd pitching staff of Rosy Ryan, Jess Petty and Rube Benton. Kelley also became famous for his Dalmatians that roamed the bullpen during games and menaced opposing right fielders chasing fair balls into that area.

The last of the independent owners in the league, Kelley finally sold out to the New York Giants in 1946. By that time the Saints were a Brooklyn Dodger farm club, adding a local flavor to The Big Apple rivalry and giving Twin Citians the chance to watch Duke Snider and Roy Campenella play for the Saints and Willie Mays, Monte Irvin and Hoyt Wilhelm perform for the Millers.

The battlefields on which they skirmished — Robert Street Grounds, Aurora Park, Lexington Park and Midway Stadium in St. Paul; Athletic Park, Minnehaha Park, Nicollet Park and the Met in Minneapolis and suburban Bloomington — produced their share of decorated veterans. Five members of Baseball's Hall of Fame once played for the Saints, while Minneapolis produced 12 players and one manager who are currently enshrined in Cooperstown.

What started as a Sunday afternoon diversion in the 1860s, reflecting the larger struggle between two emerging metropolises to become the dominant city in the state, rapidly escalated and increased in intensity until it reached its Appomattox in 1961. That April, one day shy of 100 years after the opening guns of Fort Sumter, the Minnesota Twins played their first game, finally forming a union among area baseball fans. The baseball battle between East and West had ended.

Study of 'The Count' Yields Fascinating Data

STANLEY M. KATZ

The results support many homilies about the benefits that a pitcher enjoys by staying ahead of the hitter — and also show that batters hit 36 points higher with runners aboard than with the sacks empty.

ONE OF BASEBALL'S GREATEST attributes is that it is, at the same time, both an individual game and a team sport. Because of this, baseball lends itself to unsurpassed recordkeeping. The pitcher-batter confrontation and its subsequent hitter-fielder conclusion enables baseball to be broken down into statistical "cells" to an extent unequaled in any other team sport. These statistics fuel everything from the creation of intelligent strategies by statistically-minded managers to competitive trivia among fans (as well as radio and television broadcasters). Thus baseball statistics have both a practical usefulness as well as a general fascination for those who love the game.

Surprisingly, one of the most pervasive statistics in baseball has historically been overlooked: the effect of the count on the probabilities of a hit, walk, strikeout, etc. One of the factors contributing to this historical neglect is that it is virtually impossible to go back into history and reconstruct such data from past eras. As a result, comparative statistics are essentially precluded. The only serious attempt to study the impact of the count was performed by Pete Palmer and summarized in *The Hidden Game*. Palmer's study was directed primarily at determining run values for each count; thus, many valuable subsets of data were consolidated beyond the point where they could be reconstructed to answer other equally interesting questions.

Despite the difficulty of obtaining an historical base for a major analysis of the effect of the count, a study restricted to contemporary games can still be useful for many purposes:

1. It can be useful to managers and/or catchers in determining strategies under certain circumstances, such as the advisability of throwing a "cripple" on the 3-0 pitch, the use of a pitchout on a certain count, etc.;

2. It may help managers evaluate the relative effectiveness of the current pitcher by comparing his percentages to a "norm" and removing him when his statistics fall below a predetermined level of effectiveness, rather than after the damage has been done; and

3. It may be useful for evaluating pitchers (and perhaps batters as well) in terms of statistics other than the usual W-L and ERA numbers, especially for general managers seeking to trade for a quality pitcher whose current record may be understating his true long-term probable value.

Through the wonders of technology (i.e., the videotape recorder), it was possible to create a data base of more than 3,200 plate appearances and more than 11,000 pitches by using games broadcast through June 7 of the regular 1986 season. Most of these games, due to the location of the author, included either the New York Yankees, New York Mets or the Philadelphia Phillies, but a number of nationally broadcast "game-of-the-week" telecasts were included as well. Thus a relatively reasonable random sample of pitchers and batters was obtained.

On the off-chance that a 3,200-appearance sample might still produce a biased result due to an over-representation of the three "local" teams, all statistics were checked against league averages over the same period and were found to be well within statistical bounds of significance. Thus there is every reason to believe that these statistics represent "real-world" probabilities for major league baseball.

All plate appearances were tabulated on a pitch-by-pitch basis and separated into statistical cells from which averages and probabilities could later be tabulated. As in the Palmer study, intentional walks, sacrifice flies and sacrifice hits were excluded from the final data base. These exclusions may be responsible for a marginally lower-than-average percentage of walks compared to league statistics, but should have no other effects. In addition, the insignificant number of batters hit by pitched balls was also excluded from the data base.

Every pitch was tabulated first by the count on the batter and then by the result of the specific pitch (ball, called strike, swinging strike, foul ball, hit for out, hit

safely). Thus every pitch was placed into one of 72 cells: 12 different possible counts on the batter and one of six possible results.

In addition to the overall analysis, separate analyses were performed on two subsets: (1) bases empty, and (2) runners on base. Since sufficiently large subsamples of both exist, valid conclusions can be drawn concerning differences in pitcher/batter performances in these circumstances. More detailed breakdowns (e.g., runner on first only), while perhaps desirable, could not be achieved reliably with the sample size used. Moreover, the difference between runners on base (pitcher usually in a stretch position) and bases empty (full windup) seems to be more substantive than, say, runner on first vs. runners on first and third.

ONE FINAL NOTE on methodology: No provision was made for results which were not recorded in the games themselves. An apparent fielding error that was ruled a hit by the official scorer is recorded as a hit; a pitch a full foot wide of the plate, yet called a strike, is recorded as a called strike.

If any single unexpected revelation came as a result of the data-gathering portion of this study, it is that baseball is as much a pitcher-batter-umpire game as it is a pure pitcher-batter game at the plate. While it is not possible to prove it through the type of statistics which the study recorded, my observations convinced me that umpires are more prone to call marginal pitches strikes in the last two innings of a game than they are in earlier innings.

Why this happens is not entirely clear. Perhaps umpires feel a psychological pressure to end the game and transfer that pressure to the batter, letting him know that he had better swing at any pitch which is reasonably close; from my own experiences umpiring both softball and baseball many years ago, this reasoning is not too far-fetched.

The overall results of the study, without regard to the number of runners on base, are shown in *Table 1*. To make this data somewhat easier to interpret, each item has been converted into percentage terms in *Table 2*.

A comparison of the sample results with league averages during the study period (start of 1986 season through June 6) follows:

Category	Sample	AL	NL	Phils	Yanks	Mets
Walks/Appearances	.084	.096	.096	.090	.089	.088
Strikeouts/Appear.	.153	.151	.163	.141	.155	.180
Batting Average	.262	.260	.248	.246	.265	.268
Hits/hit balls	.315	.312	.303	.291	.322	.331

As the figures above demonstrate, the results of this sample are reasonably close to the general performance of all teams during this period in terms of percentage of strikeouts, batting averages and hits per hit balls. As noted earlier, the lower-than-average base-on-balls percentage stems partly from the exclusion of intentional walks in this study and partly from the fact that the three pitching staffs most represented in this study gave up significantly fewer walks than the league as a whole (187.6 per team as contrasted to 170, 162, and 161 for the Yanks, Mets, and Phils, respectively). With this single caveat, there is no reason to reject the sample data as unrepresentative, and analysis of the results can proceed.

In analyzing the results, certain statistics seem to stand out especially strongly. The following comments relate to some of the most interesting of these.

MISSED SWINGS. Perhaps the most striking statistic is the extraordinarily low percentage of swung-on pitches which are missed completely. Fewer than one out of every five swings is missed completely; about 45% of swings

Table 1
Results of Sample Data (Start of Season thru June 6, 1986)

	— Takes the Pitch —		— Swings at the Pitch —				
Count	BALL	STRIKE	MISS	FOUL	HIT(O)	HIT(H)	TOTAL
0-0	1413	823	203	363	309	157	3268
1-0	526	292	104	214	184	93	1413
0-1	573	105	135	286	201	88	1388
2-0	193	129	33	67	68	36	526
1-1	445	120	116	236	187	80	1184
0-2	305	35k	68k	102f	87	31	628
3-0	71w	108	1	6	2	5	193
2-1	190	71	64	135	143	71	674
1-2	354	45k	134k	216f	175	68	992
3-1	105w	47	17	50	54	32	305
2-2	237	42k	104k	215f	165	75	838
3-2	100w	20k	52k	122f	131	48	473
Total	4512	1837	1031	2012	1706	784	11882
	6349		5533				

Table 2
Results in Percentages (Decimals omitted: 432 = .432 = 43.2%)

	— Takes the Pitch —		— Swings at the Pitch —			
Count	BALL	STRIKE	STRIKE	FOUL	HIT(O)	HIT(H)
0-0	432	252	062	111	095	048
1-0	372	207	074	151	130	066
0-1	413	076	097	206	145	063
2-0	367	245	063	128	129	068
1-1	376	101	098	199	158	068
0-2	486	056k	108k	162f	139	049
3-0	368w	560	005	031	010	026
2-1	282	105	095	201	212	105
1-2	357	045k	135k	218f	176	069
3-1	344w	154	056	164	177	105
2-2	283	050k	124k	257f	197	089
3-2	211w	043k	110k	258f	277	101
Total	380	154	087	169	144	066
	534		466			

Legend: HIT(O) and HIT(H) represent pitches hit for outs and for hits, respectively. Small "k," "w" and "f" indicate strikeouts, walks and two-strike fouls, respectively.

produce either a hit or an out, and the balance (36%) are fouled off. One marvels at the skills of major league batters to make contact so consistently and also at those pitchers who are able to strike out ten or more of these batters in a game.

TAKEN PITCHES. Further testament to the extraordinary "eye" of the major league batter is his apparent ability to discern a good pitch from a bad one. While there is no way to record the number of bad pitches swung at, the statistics do show that on those occasions when the batter chooses NOT to swing, he is right (i.e., the pitch is called a ball) about 71% of the time. If this is true of the AVERAGE player, imagine what the skill of a Ted Williams must have been!

CALLED VS. SWINGING STRIKEOUTS. At the earliest stages of almost every player's introduction to the game, it is axiomatic that he will be told to "never take a called third strike"; yet more than 28% of the strikeouts recorded in the sample were called third strikes. This is a statistic which is hard to accept at face value (especially since only 29% of taken pitches are called strikes, regardless of the count), although every subsample confirms this result. The implication would be that a batter's ability to "protect the plate" does not improve much when he has two strikes on him.

IN FACT, that appears to be the case. The percentage of pitches fouled off of pitches swung at remains consistently between 33% and 40% for all counts on the batter. And the highest percentage — 40% — is for the 0-1 pitch.

Despite the statistics attesting to the high ability of batters to discern good pitches from bad ones, it would appear that many marginal pitches are being let go and are resulting in called strikeouts. This may be a prime example of the "umpire factor" at work — perhaps the umpire feels a need to punish the batter for not swinging at a pitch close enough to the strike zone when he has two strikes on him, thus giving the pitcher the benefit of the doubt.

THE 0-2 PITCH. The aforementioned inability of batters to improve their ability to protect the plate with two strikes on them makes questionable the cherished notion of using the 0-2 pitch as a "waste pitch." And the statistics bear out this questioning of the "book." In those instances with an 0-2 count when the pitcher put the ball close enough to the strike zone to compel the batter to swing at it, the batter struck out 24% of the time! This compares quite favorably with the overall 19% swing-and-miss rate for all counts.

In addition, on those occasions when the batter watched the 0-2 pitch go by, more than 10% were called third strikes. Considering that some portion of these tosses were "waste pitches" anyway, there seems to be reason to believe that a pitch somewhere near the strike zone has a reasonably good chance to be given the benefit of the doubt by the umpire. In any event, this area definitely deserves more detailed research.

THE 3-0 PITCH. The fact that almost 60% of all 3-0 pitches are taken for a called strike should probably not be surprising. What WAS interesting, however, was the wide difference observed in the percentage of batters swinging at the 3-0 pitch (14 of 193, about 7.3%) compared to the Palmer study of all World Series games played between 1974 and 1982 (66 of 336, or 19.6%)! Can it be that World Series managers are likely to give a green light to a batter on a 3-0 pitch almost one out of every five times, when they do so about one time in 14 during the regular season? Since both studies eliminated intentional walks from the data base, there is no reason to assume a statistical bias one way or the other.

Moreover, the divergence of the data does not end merely with the frequency of swinging at the pitch; the results of those swings are significantly different as well. Palmer reported that of the 66 World Series players swinging at the 3-0 pitch, 34 missed it completely! This is a staggering 51.5% miss rate, higher by far than any sample at any count under any condition. In contrast, the 14 swings in this study produced only one complete miss, six foul balls and seven balls put into play.

While both samples are admittedly too small to draw any conclusions with confidence, the results of the current study are at least compatible with what has been observed for batters in general. This extraordinarily wide divergence of observed behavior in the regular season vs. World Series play certainly deserves closer scrutiny.

BASES EMPTY VS. RUNNERS ON BASE. While it should be expected that significantly different patterns exist when there are runners on base and when the bases are empty, the extent of those differences was surprisingly large. Batting averages with runners on base were .036 higher than with bases empty (.285 vs .249), and the strikeout rate was only 14.7% compared to a bases-empty rate of 16.3%

It is not difficult to postulate reasons why this should be so. With bases empty almost all pitchers throw from a full windup (a few relievers, such as Kent Tekulve and Jim Winn, throw exclusively from the stretch), which should produce a marginally faster pitch to hit. Also, since a hit is relatively more dangerous than a walk with men on base, a catcher is more likely to call for curves, knucklers, etc., which are more likely to be outside the strike zone but are also less likely to become base hits; he is not as apt to ask the pitcher to "challenge" the hitter. Unfortunately, this often leads to the pitcher falling behind in the count,

Table 3
Results with Bases Empty vs. with Runners on Base in Percentage Terms

	Bases Empty						Men on Base					
Count	B	CS	SS	FB	HO	HH	B	CS	SS	FB	HO	HH
0-0	426	274	050	118	094	038	437	224	070	113	095	061
1-0	346	220	055	167	144	068	374	190	096	142	131	067
0-1	422	091	089	197	153	048	405	064	104	224	131	072
2-0	401	299	053	102	102	043	374	184	080	153	135	074
1-1	357	092	098	239	143	071	410	094	085	168	160	083
0-2	510	046	100	182	116	046	432	043	097	141	211	076
3-0	333	613	014	014	013	013	328	557	000	081	006	028
2-1	255	117	102	212	208	106	321	117	090	203	170	099
1-2	359	039	134	225	171	072	319	054	135	223	196	073
3-1	354	177	010	141	221	097	393	140	075	159	140	093
2-2	241	055	132	274	197	101	298	074	138	220	183	087
3-2	230	031	127	242	267	103	220	057	128	262	241	092
Totals	373	164	081	178	142	062	383	145	092	166	141	073
	537		463				528		472			
Pct. Walks	.081						.093					
Pct. Strikeouts	.163						.147					
Batting Avg.	.249						.285					
Hits/hit balls	.304						.341					

Legend: B - balls; CS - called strikes; SS - swinging strikes; FB - foul balls; HO - hit pitch for out; HH - hit pitch for hit; 426-42.6%.

which, combined with the stretch position, creates a situation generally more favorable for the hitter. And as the data show, the batters tend to respond with a vengeance.

Using the same graph procedure as earlier, converting all figures into percentages and putting the two charts side by side, we come up with *Table 3*, which readily shows the differences.

WHILE THE explanation suggested would justify a higher-than-average walk rate and a higher-than-average batting average when there are runners on base, the data suggest that there may be some problems with it. If, in fact, pitchers are more likely to avoid "challenging" the batters until they have fallen behind in the count, we should expect the average number of pitches thrown per batter to be higher with men on base than with bases empty. Oddly enough, exactly the opposite is the case; pitchers averaged 3.70 pitches per batter with bases empty and only 3.54 pitches per batter with men on base.

These numbers seem to fly in the face of the almost 15% higher walk percentage with men on base. One possible explanation might be that with men on base, when good pitches come in batters are less likely to let the opportunity go by, and the average number of pitches before a ball is hit would be lower. Plausible, perhaps; but again, not backed up by the evidence. The take/swing ratio with men on base is only marginally higher than for bases empty, and the percentages of hit balls per swing are virtually identical.

If any possible explanation exists, it may lie in the data on the 0-0 count in each subset. With bases empty, the batter swings at the first pitch about 30% of the time, producing either an out or a base hit on about 44% of those swings for an overall one-pitch appearance rate of 13%. By contrast, with runners on base, the batter swings at the first pitch about 34% of the time, connecting for either a hit or an out on 46% of those; thus his one-pitch appearance rate is 15.6%. This difference at the low end is probably sufficient to drive the overall average down enough to offset the higher number of pitchers needed to achieve the higher walk ratio observed.

Is there any real significance to all this, or are these just "fun" statistics, fascinating to the baseball statistician but having no real-world application? While there may be no obvious way to put this information to use, the figures indicate several tendencies on the part of both pitchers and batters that might be put to use in a particular situation.

For example, the knowledge that a batter is significantly more likely to swing at the first pitch with runners on base may be useful to a catcher in determining his pitch selection. Similarly, the fact that with runners on base a much higher percentage of batters are called out on the 1-2, 2-2 and 3-2 pitches than with bases empty may indicate a psychological bias on the part of umpires to give

Table 4
Transition Matrix for Markov Process on the Count

	Intermediate States											Final States			
	1-0	0-1	2-0	1-1	0-2	3-0	2-1	1-2	3-1	2-2	3-2	SO	WK	HO	HH
0-0	432	425	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	095	048
1-0	. . .	. . .	372	432	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	130	066
0-1	. . .	. . .	. . .	413	379	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	145	063
2-0	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	367	435	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	129	068
1-1	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	376	398	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	158	068
0-2	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	162	. . .	. . .	486	. . .	. . .	. . .	164	. . .	139	049
3-0	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	596	. . .	. . .	. . .	368	010	026
2-1	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	282	401	. . .	. . .	. . .	212	105
1-2	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	218	. . .	357	. . .	180	. . .	176	069
3-1	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	374	. . .	344	177	105
2-2	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	257	283	174	. . .	197	089
3-2	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	258	152	211	277	101

Legend: SO - strikeout; WK - walk; HO - hit pitch for out; HH - hit pitch for hit; 432 - 43.2%.

the pitcher the benefit of close ones with men on base; a good catcher could probably use such information to his advantage. While some catchers probably know such things intuitively, statistical evidence is almost always more useful than a pure hunch.

THE PROCESS followed by a batter can be described very precisely in statistical terms: (1) Each turn at bat must end in one of a finite number of possible outcomes; (2) in the process of arriving at one of those final outcomes, the batter may or may not pass through a finite number of intermediate states; and (3) the probabilities of entering any intermediate state or final outcome from any other intermediate state can be estimated by experiment.

This may sound complicated, but it really isn't. Every batter starts with an 0-0 count. His turn at bat ends when he reaches one of four possible outcomes: strikeout, walk, hit for an out or hit for a hit (remember, sacrifices, hit by pitch, etc., have been eliminated from the sample survey). In the process of achieving one of those final outcomes, he may go through any of 12 different possible intermediate states from an 0-0 count to a 3-2 count. And each of these probabilities can be determined from the sample data collected.

For example, the probability of a walk or strikeout on a 1-1 pitch is obviously zero; but the probability of going to 1-2 from there is .101 + .098 + .199 = .398 (called strike + swinging strike + foul ball). On a 2-2 pitch one can either strike out, go to 3-2, hit the ball for either a hit or an out, or stay at 2-2 (foul ball); the probabilities of all these events can be quantified from the earlier charts.

Given these conditions we have enough information to calculate probabilities relating to the overall sequence in a hitter's turn at bat. The statistical tool used is called a Markov Process. Readers interested in the mathematical aspects of Markov chains and Markov processes are urged to read any number of good statistical texts on the subject.

For the less mathematically inclined, the only numbers of importance are the input matrix (probabilities of going from any one state to any other) and the output (probabilities of getting to any final state from any intermediate state, including the original one). The input matrix, culled from the probabilities in *Table 2*, is shown in *Table 4*. Starting from any count in the column on the left, the probability of reaching any other state *on the next pitch* can be found.

When the matrix in *Table 4* is incorporated into a Markov process and calculated on a computer, the following expectations or end results starting at any particular point in the count are produced:

Starting Point	— Ball not hit — Walk	Strikeout	— Ball hit — Out	Hit	Batting Average	On-Base Average
0-0	.084	.153	.523	.240	.262	.324
1-0	.151	.118	.495	.236	.278	.387
0-1	.045	.240	.504	.211	.221	.256
2-0	.308	.081	.405	.206	.298	.514
1-1	.084	.204	.496	.216	.236	.300
0-2	.029	.412	.404	.155	.160	.184
3-0	.636	.046	.199	.119	.327	.755
2-1	.170	.147	.465	.218	.263	.388
1-2	.049	.373	.411	.167	.176	.216
3-1	.450	.077	.317	.156	.284	.606
2-2	.108	.312	.408	.172	.193	.280
3-2	.284	.205	.375	.136	.190	.420

The last two columns, estimated batting average and on-base average, do not come from the Markov matrix itself but are calculated from the results of the first four columns. Because of this, the on-base average understates the "true" OBA as it is normally construed, since it

ignores hit batters, reaching base by error, intentional walks, etc. This modified OBA provides a useful measurement for comparing the expectations at different points in the count, however, since it includes all those situations in which the **batter's** action contributes to the result.

The results clearly indicate the truth of many baseball homilies regarding the value of staying ahead of the hitter. Of the 11 possible counts other than 0-0, the batter has an advantage over his initial expectations on only four of those counts: 1-0, 2-0, 3-0 and 3-1. The 2-1 pitch can be considered a "neutral" count for all practical purposes, and the 3-2 pitch, while producing a probable batting average of only .190, does have a .420 OBA expectation due to the .284 probability of drawing a walk. All other counts are distinctly favorable to the pitcher.

Interestingly, the expected batting averages compare extremely well with those calculated by Palmer in his World Series study, with two notable exceptions: the 0-2 count and, once again, the 3-0 count. Palmer's study indicated a .198 BA for hitters passing through the 0-2 count; the Markov process indication, .160, is considerably lower. Contrarily, the Palmer study showed only a .250 BA for the 3-0 count, while the Markov process predicts a .327 BA. Coupled with the strange results reported earlier when comparing the Palmer study of the 3-0 pitch with the data from this study, it is not surprising that there is a significant difference in expected batting averages on this pitch. It is not clear why the 0-2 count produces such divergent results.

One of the wonderful problems of the computer age is that almost every time a new area of study is opened as a consequence of the ease of data collection and manipulation, the results almost always suggest new areas for further research. This certainly appears to be the case here. If large enough data samples could be gathered, we could see how the probabilities shift under conditions of none, one or two outs; how probabilities shift as a function of how many batters the pitcher has already faced in the game; or even how specific batters alter the odds by swinging for the fences or going for pure contact, or how certain types of pitchers (e.g., knuckleballers) produce different patterns.

AS INDICATED more than once in this article, there is at least a possibility that subconscious influences on the umpire may affect his calls in certain situations. I'm not quite sure how to set up a study to test this hypothesis, but believe it would produce wonderful controversy and, perhaps, even add to our knowledge of the role which psychology plays in the game of baseball.

With the data-gathering techniques available today, only the patience of the researcher and the limitations of the imagination would appear to be inhibiting factors to a research explosion on the study of the most fundamental part of baseball — the plate appearance itself.

Too Good in Minors to Manage in Majors!

RANDY LINTHURST

Ben Geraghty, a survivor of the 1946 Spokane bus tragedy, won six pennants in eighteen seasons, but the Braves' organization felt his greatest value was in developing young bush league talent.

ON JUNE 24, 1946 at approximately 8 p.m., a chartered bus carrying the Spokane Western International League club was on its way from Spokane to Bremerton. While heading down a narrow road on the side of a mountain at Snoqualmie Pass, the driver swung the bus to the shoulder of the road to avoid hitting a car going in the opposite direction. The shoulder, weakened by rain, gave way and the bus fell more than 300 feet down the side of the mountain.

Nine of the 15 young players were killed in the accident. One of the survivors stated that victims were scattered all over the hill.

The ashes of baseball's worst tragedy provided the setting for the beginning of the outstanding managerial career of Ben Geraghty, one of the survivors. In his 18-year managerial career, Geraghty would finish below second only four times, would win six championships and would be credited with developing Hank Aaron into a major league star.

"I guess I'm pretty lucky," Geraghty commented after the accident. "I was thrown right out of a window and I took the window frame with me. I remember flying out the window, but I must have been knocked out because I don't remember landing.

"I came out of that wreck with 28 stitches on a scalp gash and a broken kneecap," he added. "That ended my playing career and got me started in the managing business."

Ben was born in 1914 in Jersey City, N.J., and went from St. Benedict's Prep to Villanova, where he captained the basketball team in his senior year. He also was a talented shortstop for the Wildcats, and Brooklyn manager Casey Stengel took him out of college and right up to the Dodgers.

In 1936, Ben played in 51 games for the Dodgers before being sent to the minors. He played briefly with the Boston Braves during World War II.

NBL

Ben Geraghty

Geraghty began his managerial career in Spokane in 1947, the year following the bus accident, and labored in the bush leagues at such places as Meridian, Palatka and Bristol until he earned a promotion to the South Atlantic League's Jacksonville club.

During a six-year stay at Jacksonville, Ben's teams produced three pennants and two second-place finishes. In 1953 he won a championship with a club that included Hank Aaron.

"I guess my biggest achievement would be Aaron, who went right from Class A here in Jacksonville to the

majors," Ben commented in an interview many years ago. "Then we had Wes Covington, who was another great hitter, and Juan Pizarro, who is an outstanding pitcher in the big leagues."

In a *Sports Illustrated* interview in 1966, Aaron stated that "Ben never said anything after we lost, but if we made mistakes in a game we won, we would hear about them. He was the best manager I ever played for," added Aaron. "He taught me to study the game and never make the same mistake twice."

GERAGHTY credited much of his success to a rigorous spring training schedule and the fact that he had played for Stengel.

"Stengel was very good with young players, and he believed in hard work in spring training," said Ben. "It sort of stuck with me, and the more I thought about it, the more I put it into effect and the better the results were. I made it one of my principles that if we work hard in the spring, we'll have some easy days in July," he added.

Geraghty was known as a strict disciplinarian, a worrier with a passion for detail. He had two theories — that hustle is contagious and that if you can push a club to a position of 20 games over .500, you can play .500 ball the remainder of the way and it would take an incredibly hot club to beat you. Ben also believed that a good curve ball pitcher should never throw a slider.

Geraghty's most satisfying season came in 1957 when he guided a team composed largely of well-traveled journeymen at Wichita to the American Association pennant despite a crippling rash of injuries and frequent recalls by the Milwaukee Braves.

"I just don't understand it," said another manager in the league. "Ben's doing it with a roster that has few changes from their 1956 club that finished seventh. I wouldn't trade one of my players for any of his."

Joey Jay, a pitcher who later won 21 games for the 1961 National League champion Cincinnati Reds, recalled that he lost five of his first seven starts at Wichita, but didn't get dropped from the starting position.

"When the season ended, I was 17-10," Jay said. "When a manager shows that kind of confidence in you, it means a lot and you'll break your back for him."

The summer of 1962 was one of the most enjoyable for Geraghty. Leaving the Braves' organization, he went back to Jacksonville, a farm club of the Cleveland Indians that was in its initial season in the International League. The Suns were in first place the entire season except for two days, finishing with a sparkling 94-60 record.

"Tell Ben," said manager Ralph Houk to a vistor from Jacksonville to the Yankee Stadium clubhouse in 1962, "that I wish I had his lead."

Geraghty's goal in life was to manage in the big leagues and carve a niche for himself in Cooperstown, but he never got the chance. His name came up from time to time for a managerial job in the majors, and at the end of the 1959 season he was one of the final four in contention to succeed Fred Haney as manager in Milwaukee. Chuck Dressen got the job.

Several baseball executives suggested that Ben's failure to gain promotion to the majors was due to his ability to develop young players in the minors.

The Milwaukee upper echelon told Ben that he was more valuable in the minors pumping up nervous youngsters and developing them into big league stars and converting troublemakers into club leaders. They reminded him that he was still a young man and someday would get his chance.

With his dream of managing in the big leagues still intact, Geraghty continued at the helm of the Jacksonville Suns, but time was running out. The dream ended on June 18, 1963 when Ben succumbed after a heart attack in Jacksonville. He was only 48 when he died.

Chicos and Gringos of Béisbol Venezolana

ROB RUCK

Minor leaguers from the U.S. earn more playing in the Venezuelan winter league than they do in the States. Fans in the sport's southernmost frontier are knowledgeable, enthusiastic and intense.

A BOY ON A PONY, his glove hitched to his belt, emerges from the fields along Venezuela's Oeste 1 highway and pauses while a cane truck lumbers by. A bus sweeps past, enveloping him in dust, but brakes for the slow-moving truck. The boy, with a whoop, gallops after the crawling caravan. Waving wildly, he shouts *"Peloteros! Peloteros de Magallanes!"* A ballplayer in the back of the bus looks up from his dominos game and salutes the youth who is soon left behind.

If baseball has a frontier, Venezuela is its southernmost boundary. And there each winter, from the Maracaibo oil basin to the Andean highlands, Venezuelans play and watch the game with a zeal that goes beyond mere passion.

"The fans make Venezuelan ball what it is," Magallanes manager Tommy Sandt explains. "They're incredibly in love with the game."

"They're closer to it than fans in the States," interjects pitcher Jack Lazorko. "Nobody's blasé here. Every game means something. They know their baseball, too, and they'll let you know if you're dogging it. That makes playing here pretty intense."

Muttering *"coño,"* Dimas Gutierrez slaps a domino down and pokes a teammate in the shoulder. Salsa interspersed with Spanish sounds from the chicos in the back of the bus. In front of them, Pirate farmhand Chris Green peers out the window from behind smoked glasses, slowly nodding to sounds on a headset only he can hear. Three U.S. teammates hunker over a makeshift table, playing spades with the manager's son. And in the front of the bus, skipper Tommy Sandt slouches across two seats, reading *Fatal Vision* while his coaches peruse *The Sporting News* and racing forms.

Few pay the driver any mind as he makes blind passes on mountain curves. Nor do they notice the flowery tops of cane swirling in the wind or the girls with bags of manderinds and the *jugo de caña* stands by the roadside. They've made this trip too many times. But the young horseman notices them, as do the boys playing ball with sticks of cane for bats on the outskirts of town and the motorcycle cops who swing in front of the bus as it makes its entrance to the stadium. Almost everyone in Venezuela takes notice of *béisbol*.

It's Monday night in Caracas and the capital's team, Los Leones, is destined for the cellar, but the joint is rocking. Fans wait in line for tickets three hours before gametime while thousands already inside impatiently await batting practice.

Few ballparks anywhere match the majesty of El Estadio Universitario, which nestles in the valley of Caracas with the coastal mountains towering over the outfield fences. Lazorko, Magallanes' starter that night, leans against the backstop and comments, "This is the first stadium in Latin America I've seen with a clock."

The recently-installed timepiece is only part of the westernization of Caracas. Signs for Jordache Jeans, Fuji Films and Pepsodent line the stadium walls. The action in the stands, however, is anything but western. Mestizo women hawk empanadas criollas, fried platanos and canyo de quesa, thin rolls stuffed with baked ham and cheese. An army of vendors sells Polar Cerveza. And during the game bettors wager on each pitch, even on bullpen warmups.

On the field Magallanes takes infield practice while pitchers run windsprints and half a dozen baseballs crisscross in the air. The fans spill onto the field and a few lucky chicos shag fly balls. A chorus of senoritas in back of the dugout shouts at Benny Distefano in a mix of English and Spanish, and a few blow kisses at this Brooklyn kid.

Forming a circle, a half-dozen players flip the ball at each other with their glove hand. A player who catches the ball in his mitt or fails to field a throw is out. The *pelota* whizzes from player to player, often after a detour around a back or under a leg. The only gringo to partici-

pate is Mike Anderson, a veteran knuckleball pitcher.

Lazorko, bathed in sweat, sits on the bench through the top of the first, a towel around his neck. Then he goes out to pitch. The first Caracas batter reached base on an error, but Lazorko ends the inning by striking out Tony Armas, the Boston Red Sox slugger who led the majors in home runs in 1984.

An international paladin, Lazorko has taken his "Have Arm-Will Pitch" style from Alaska to Cape Cod and into five Caribbean-basin countries. He's in Venezuela hoping to spark greater interest in his free-agent status after having been cut from a Puerto Rican squad. The only hits against him through the first five innings are balls that don't get out of the infield.

STREET-WISE and liberal with his observations during previous games, Lazorko is silent for the first time all week. Each inning he observes the same ritual. Walking off the mound with his face down, he sits at the end of the dugout bench. The attendant hands him a cup of water and drapes a towel over his pitching arm. Lazorko sets his cap atop his glove, sips the water and spits some of it out — inning after inning.

He runs out to the mound in the sixth as the first big fight of the night erupts in the stands. The scuffle starts a Venezuelan wave: Fans swarm toward the action, then scurry away when the fisticuffs get too close. No seventh-inning stretch is needed, for such tiffs cause more than enough standing. Finally, the fans surrounding the combatants start chanting "*Que se besen* (Let them kiss)" till the fighters sheepishly stop punching and start hugging.

Caracas gets its first legitimate hit that inning, but rightfielder Steve Lyons almost throws the batter out at first. "Who does that cat think he is, Roberto Clemente?" someone cracks in the Magallanes dugout. A first-round Red Sox draft pick out of Oregon State, Lyons was a standout in the International League in 1984 but failed to stick in the Puerto Rican winter league. "Rather than sit around and brood, I figured I'd come down here for another shot," he explained. Tall and rangy, Lyons had been making the most of his second chance. (After his winter in Venezuela, Lyons spent the 1985 season with the Boston Red Sox, batting .264 in 133 games.)

Lazorko strikes out Armas again to end the threat and deviates from his routing long enough to slap five with third baseman Dimas Gutierrez for a slick play. Earlier Lazorko had watched Dimas batting and laughed. "The kid's already got a major league wriggle," he comments. Young Latin players often emulate the veterans, he noted. "You'll see them rolling up their sleeves like Cesar Cedeño or high legkicking like Marichal." Dimas looks like a young José Cruz.

As both Lazorko and his Caracas counterpart mow the opposition down, the crowd shouts *"Uno-Dos-Tres! Uno-Dos-Tres!"* The fans are split fairly evenly in their loyalties, for although Magallanes is from Valencia, a few hours away, it once played in Caracas and has a national following. The most popular team in the country, it is often considered the Brooklyn Dodgers of Venezuela, according to Branch Rickey III, the Pirates' minor league director.

Before the bottom of the ninth, with the game still scoreless, Lyons turns to Distefano and says, "I'm betting on a lion's roar right here." He gets it as the stadium loudspeakers unleash a ferocious growl, Los Leones' cheer. "Strictly awesome," Lyons says to himself as he trots out to right. But Lazorko retires Caracas without incident and heads for the showers, his labors over for the evening. He had thrown under 100 pitches and completed his thirty-third consecutive inning without his team getting him a run, but his performance had not hurt his prospects of making it back to the majors.

Lyons bunts for a single in the top of the tenth, diving headfirst into the bag, but goes no further. The Magallanes relievista comes in the bottom of the inning and throws out two pitches. Andres Galarraga lines the second one into the left field stands. As the lion's roar reverberates and hundreds of chicos storm the field, the Caracas fans stand on their seats and chant his name. They are still there an hour later, dancing and shouting to a salsa band, as the Magallanes bus pulls out.

On the ride back, the team dines on barbecued chicken and yucca, wrapped in corn leaves and tied with a rubberband. The card game resumes with Pirates Distefano and Joe Orsulak versus Houston farmhand Nelson Rood and Tommy Sandt, Jr., who wears a T-shirt with a photo of his dad hitting his last major league homer stenciled on it.

Distefano and Orsulak have played and roomed together since Colombian winter ball several years ago. Benny, who could join Orsulak on the Pirates within a few seasons, had been struggling through a series of injuries and at the plate. Perusing his hand, he keeps repeating to himself: "Benny, you're the greatest," a reference to a letter from Branch Rickey III telling him to keep his head up through his slump. His teammates rag him about it at every occasion.

While Benny had been sinking, Orsulak was among the league leaders. "Slack is a base-hit man and a great defensive player," Distefano argues. "He might look like he's casual," manager Sandt adds, "but watch him play — dominos, cards, baseball, anything — he wants to win. He's gotten more out of winter ball than anybody. He's always working out."

Nelson Rood flicks a card down and says, to no one in particular, "You know, being back in the States will be like heaven. Being able to go down to the 7-Eleven and get some dip, yeah." Chewing tobacco, a commodity in short supply, is almost as prized to Rood as the Spanish-language Bibles he carried on trips to hand out to those who'll take them. Not blessed with great size, Rood compensates with effort. In the locker room after games, he lifts weights and talks nutrition with the trainer.

ROOD MAY NEVER make it to the bigs, and Mike Anderson probably won't either. But Anderson, or "Mongo Congo", a burly thirtyish knuckler with a Fu Manchu mustache, has already made it in Valencia. After four years out of baseball, Anderson signed with Milwaukee in 1980 to give it one more shot.

"Mike's a hard-luck pitcher," Orsulak comments. "He just doesn't get that much support in the field or at bat, but the people here love him." Rocked in his last start, Mongo received a nice hand as he left the field. From the bunker-like dugout, he whirled and yelled an expletive at the ump before overturning the batrack and yelling again. Lyons winced. "He's murder on those bats."

But this Sunday in Valencia, he was staying in the game, despite falling behind 2-0 in the first inning and filling the bases with Zulia runners. Each gringo who plays winter ball makes his accommodation to the culture or doesn't last long. Anderson has more than made his peace. One morning four years ago, he wandered over to a field near his Valencia apartment and began catching the local kids. "It was a rocky field and I decided to try to fix it up." Every morning for a month Anderson picked up trash and carted off rocks, his young compañeros helping. "I just hated to see kids playing on rocks." Hiring a tractor to level the grounds and investing about $700 in equipment, Anderson built a field, complete with a mound he leveled himself. A league formed as did a baseball camp for boys from age five to 15. Two of his proteges have since had pro tryouts.

But against Zulia, Anderson has malice in his heart. Two earlier games against the Maracaibo team resulted in fights after spikings. Some anticipate a third tonight. Mongo escapes a bases-loaded jam in the fourth when Lyons grabs a blast that almost carries over his head. Walking back to the dugout, Anderson pats his heart in exaggerated relief.

Zulia's hurler is perfect the first time through the order, but as the sun sets, Magallanes' bats come alive and tie the score against a background of drums, disco whoops and the *Somos Magallanes* chant.

A cluster of chiquitas sits behind the dugout, their attention divided between the ballplayers and the game. Venezuela boasts the highest proportion of female fans in Latin America, a fact most players mention with a grin. A coach passes plastic demi-tasse cups of café through the screen to them between innings.

Tommy Sandt glances at the crowd and then gazes at the orange and blue skies. The 1984 Pacific Coast League Manager of the Year, he is a blonde version of Phil Garner, with whom he played in the minors and then with the Oakland A's. In his eighth year of winter ball, 34-year-old Sandt is a likely candidate for a coaching job in the majors, at least if his players' opinions matter.

In the seventh, Rood triples in two runs and the fans shake the screens behind the dugouts. A procession carrying a coffin marked "Zulia" with candles atop follows a salsa band snaking through the stands. Anderson gives way to a reliever in the ninth and Zulia puts the go-ahead run on, but Magallanes holds on to win. Sandt leaps in the air with both fists clenched and the fanaticos celebrate as if their team had clinched the pennant.

In the locker room, players sit in various stages of undress, joking and drinking beer, almost oblivious to the shrieks outside. The trainer coats Anderson's big toe, on which he pushes off each pitch, with merthiolate. Distefano, ever helpful, flicks it repeatedly, then solicitously inquires of Anderson how he feels. Mongo Congo ignores him and lights up a cigar. Lazorko asks, "Who do you think you are, Red Auerbach?"

Caña, a lockerroom attendant, chases three boys out of the room with a bat. Smiling, Caña then asks a foreign journalist if he'd like a negrito, the strong black café he brews daily. A player warns the writer not to drink too much of it for Caña is rumored to spike it with amphetamines to get the players up for games.

Valencia isn't the big leagues, but it's not Keokuk or Macon, either. U.S. minor leaguers make far more money in Venezuela than they do in the states and get a free apartment and a daily stipend. Most pass their days poolside at the Intercontinental or a nearby hot springs and their evenings at the ballpark. In addition, they're treated like demi-gods and play before enthusiastic, knowledgeable fans.

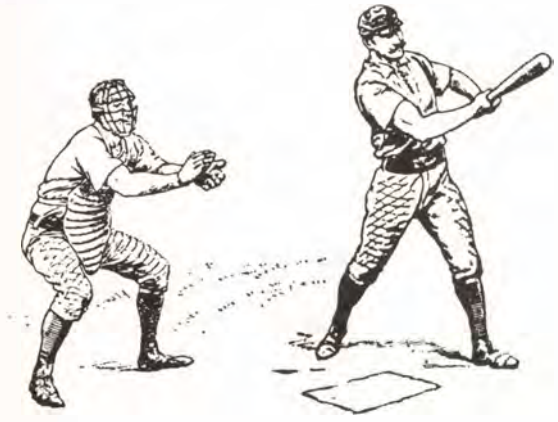
Sometimes, however, this dream-life turns into a nightmare. Last December, the U.S. ballplayers staying at the Anauco Hilton in Caracas were awakened at gunpoint. "I woke up with a machine gun in my face and a bunch of guys tossing my room," Caracas trainer Brian McClanahan recalls. "They were looking for drugs, but I didn't know that. I thought my time had come." The predawn raids, which followed soon after the shooting of a U.S. player in a purported drug deal, revealed no drugs, but McClanahan, among others, was ready to bid adios to winter ball.

Not far from the stadium, in Carabobo, Simon Bolivar defeated the last of Spain's South American armies. The North Americans, who introduced baseball here late last century, represent a second, more felicitous invasion. "But Venezuela never felt like *béisbol* was imported," explains Rudolfo Mauriello, sportswriter for *El Nacional*. "We felt like it was created here. When Richard Nixon visited Caracas, the students threw rocks at him and shouted 'Yanqui, go home!' but these same students came to the stadium and never shouted 'Yankee go home!' " Negro Leaguers and major leaguers helped make Venezuela baseball respectable, he argues, and "We remember them for that."

VENEZUELA EVENTUALLY responded in kind, shipping Luis Aparicio, Vic Davalillo, Dave Concepcion, Manny Trillo and Tony Armas north. Almost a dozen play in the majors and more are incubating on Venezuelan sandlots. While peloteros will never rival oil as Venezuela's chief cash crop, they've already won the hearts and minds of their compatriots.

"*Petroleo es el enimigo de Venezuela,*" asserts Dr. José Antonio Prieto in Puerto Colombia, a small coastal town. "Because of oil, we've neglected agriculture and failed to diversify." Similarly, the importing of U.S. ballplayers stunted Venezuelan baseball's progress, allowing fewer playing opportunities for native athletes. But the drop in oil prices and the severe devaluation of the bolivar have led to a limit of nine U.S. players per team.

"That was the best thing that could have happened," exclaims Hall-of-Famer Aparicio, who now broadcasts games. "Right now is the best time ever for baseball here and *quien sabé*, maybe we'll be as good as the Dominicans in a few years." Others, like Tommy Sandt, agree but doubt that Venezuela will ever reach the level of ball in the Dominican Republic. "Dominican players are just plain hungrier," Sandt says. "It's much more prosperous here."



At times Venezuela seems a perpetual aerobics class. Traffic is frenzied and fans hardly cease moving from the moment they enter the park. Every five years, the country convulses in an orgy of politicking that sees some 90 percent of the electorate vote. During last year's campaign the stands were an ongoing pep rally, with rival party stalwarts chanting political slogans along with their cheers and whistles. In between elections, Venezuela turns its passions over to *béisbol* and music.

Saturday night in Puerto Colombia, the lyrics of "*Cazafantasmas*" (Ghostbusters) blast along the malecon, the walk along the sea, as a few Izodized adolescents keep time. A hundred meters away, a much later group clusters around two tambores, five-foot long drums made of avocado trees, played by two pairs of tamboreros. A black man in cutoffs wails the verses of this cumaco music and the 80 or so in the chorus shout in refrain. A few feet from the drummers, but inside the circle, a couple dance — rapidly, closely and sensually. Every couple of minutes, someone cuts in and one of the dancers leaves without protest. Each of these cumaco songs, the music of the runaway slaves from the Araugua Valley cotton plantations who peopled the town centuries ago, lasts for ten to 20 minutes. Then a new set of drummers and lead singer get their chance. The revelers give off a scent of intoxicants, perfume and sweat that can be detected from afar. From ten at night till four the next morning, the drumming and singing overpowers the surf crashing against the *malecon*.

Just as the chorus of shouting, hand-clapping spectators drives the tamboreros and dancers on, the fans power Venezuelan baseball. "I've never seen anything like it in the States," Distefano remarks. "Every pitch seems like it's a matter of life and death." "Si, Benny," Dimas Gutierrez replies. "Remember, amigo, this is *béisbol venezolana*."

They Called Him 'Pitcher'

JIM McGREAL

An All-American on the gridiron in 1905, Ralph Glaze spent three seasons in the majors before launching a 21-year career as a college baseball and football coach and athletic director.

IN 1889 WALTER CHAUNCEY CAMP (1859-1925) initiated the practice of honoring the best college football players of each season by naming them to an "All-American Team." Camp was the great American football authority, writer and coach who revised the system of rules by which football was played, invented the system of downs, created the position of quarterback and set the number of players at eleven. For his 1905 All-American Team, Camp selected Daniel Ralph Glaze of Dartmouth as the greatest end of the 1905 season.

In describing him, Camp wrote: "Glaze of Dartmouth is a fast, consistent end, having all the qualities required for that position and, in addition, those of a running halfback, which gave Dartmouth some of the best results of her season's work. He never made mistakes, was one of the most alert ends of the gridiron this season, a good tackler, clever on defensive work, and always reliable. Nor would the Dartmouth team begrudge any amount of credit bestowed upon Glaze, because in addition to it all, he is a good worker with the team and not simply an individual star."

It was glowing praise for the young man from Denver, Colo., who had left the mile-high city in 1902 to wear the big "D" of Dartmouth and become one of the outstanding athletes of the early 20th century. Like many boys before and since, he dreamed as a youth of becoming a great football player and of reaching baseball's major leagues. The selection by Walter Camp was the first step in making his dream a reality.

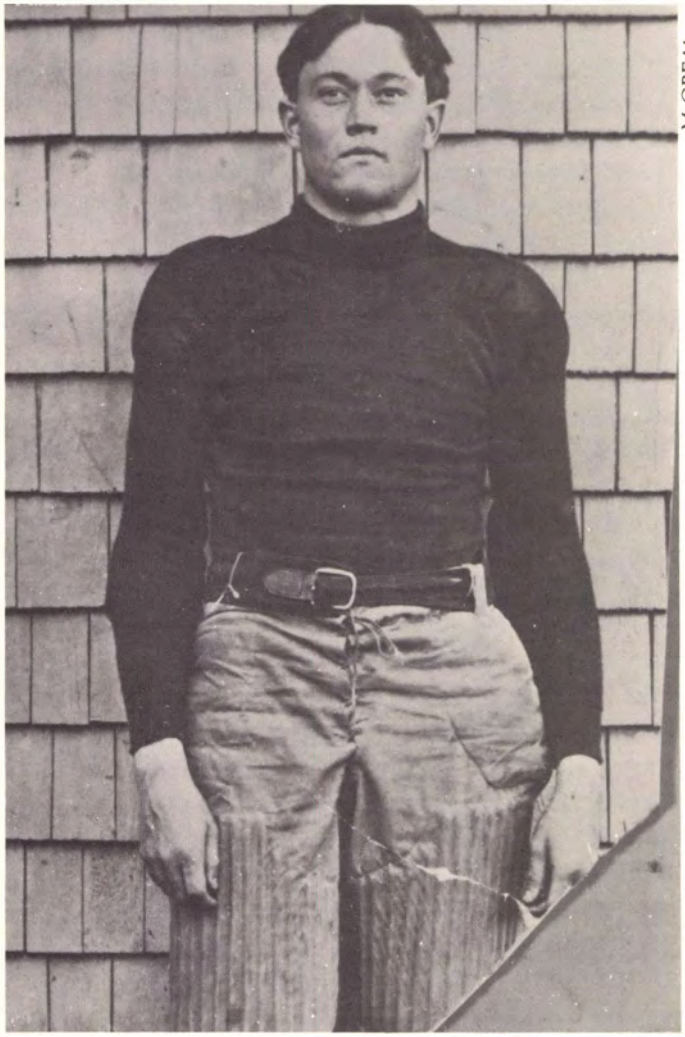
Daniel Ralph Glaze was born in Denver on March 13, 1881. He and his younger brother John showed exceptional promise in both football and baseball, and the members of the Dartmouth Club of Denver kept a close eye on their progress through high school and prep school. Dartmouth had never won a game in its football rivalry with Harvard. Club members felt young Ralph Glaze might be what the Big Green needed to beat the Crimson.

Glaze entered Dartmouth College in 1902 and played the first of his four years of varsity football and baseball. Dartmouth played to a tie with Harvard that year, and in 1903 the spell was broken. Dartmouth scored an 11-0 upset before a stunned crowd at Harvard's Soldiers Field. Newspaper writeups of the games of 1903 and 1904 spoke of right end Glaze's powerful kicking and his deft running. He almost made Camp's 1904 All-American Team, too. Camp selected Shevlin of Yale for one end position, but found himself in a dilemma when it came to the other. Weede of Pennsylvania, Gillespie of West Point and Glaze of Dartmouth were equally qualified to pair with Shevlin. Camp's solution was to award the other end position to University of Chicago quarterback Walter Eckersall — for his kicking.

A newspaper account datelined Springfield, Mass., November 25, 1905, described Dartmouth's 24-6 victory over Brown University: "The glory of Dartmouth's victory is centered in the work of two brothers, Ralph and Johnny Glaze, both westerners, and undoubtedly two of the greatest football men ever identified with the green and white of the Hanover college. Throughout the entire fight for supremacy the Glaze brothers were head and shoulders above their fellow Dartmouth men, and had it not been for their phenomenal exhibition Dartmouth would have been beaten to a standstill. Brown's line was a stone wall in itself, and on straight football the Providence men had nothing to be ashamed of. But Dartmouth's strength rested in the ruses adopted by coach Folsom and the great speed of Ralph Glaze and his brother." Sportswriters always emphasized Ralph's speed in running the ball 40, 60, 90 yards or more for a touchdown. He was wiry, agile and muscular — five feet, eight inches and 153 pounds of "greased lightning" — and the smallest man on the Dartmouth squad in his senior year.

Glaze, nicknamed "Pitcher," turned his talents to the baseball field in the spring of 1903, and the fortunes of the team began to rise. One of the premier college pitchers of his day, the brilliant righthander capped his record with a no-hit, no-run game against Columbia University. He spent his summers back home in Colorado playing semi-pro ball under an assumed name.

IN 1905 the Big Six Athletic Club of Trinidad won the championship of Colorado and headed for the Southwestern Semi-Pro Tournament at Albuquerque, N.M. The club president signed Ralph for the trip under an alias as usual. The club was an also-ran in the tournament, but Glaze made friends with John Tortes, a big Indian catcher for the Clifton, Ariz., club. Glaze knew talent when he saw it. Tortes could run, hit and throw. He was an ideal candidate for Dartmouth, and not only for the baseball team. Glaze had hopes of turning him into a football player. Tortes thought the idea of college was crazy. Ralph explained that since its inception Dartmouth's charter had provisions for the education of Native Americans. Tortes still thought the idea was crazy, but Ralph persisted.



McGREAL

Ralph Glaze as All-American gridder

With the big catcher in tow, Glaze returned to Denver to seek help in resolving a major problem: Tortes was a school dropout. Some of the most respected men in the state became enthusiastic conspirators at this point. One came up with a high school diploma, slightly altered. Others wrote letters of recommendation and provided a suitable wardrobe. Dartmouth football coach Fred G. Folsom, Dartmouth class of 1895 and the man for whom the University of Colorado's Folsom Stadium is named, and other loyal Dartmouth alumni supplied cash and railroad tickets for the journey east. The pair arrived at Hanover, Tortes was registered, a course of study was selected and a tutor engaged.

While Ralph garnered new laurels on the football field, Tortes studied hard and managed to get through the first semester. He gradually adapted to the role of student and began to relish the camaraderie of campus life. He was popular and became something of a bon vivant and man-about-town. Then, slowly, the whole carefully-knit scheme began to unravel. For one, Tortes hated the New Hampshire winter; he became homesick and worried about news of illness in his family. When his classroom work began to deteriorate, someone discovered the alterations on the high school diploma. It was confession time.

The young man's story was received with remarkable understanding and sympathy. There was even an offer to send Tortes to preparatory school. He was almost 26 years old and could not accept the prospect of going to school with downy-chinned teenagers. Then baseball coach William Hamilton stepped in. Hamilton had played two years with Kansas City of the major American Association in 1888 and 1889 before joining Philadelphia in 1890. He subsequently spent 12 years in the National League, half with Philadelphia and half with Boston, and compiled a lifetime batting average of .344. The outfielder's extraordinary skill in stealing bases earned him the nickname "Sliding Billy."

Billy Hamilton was also manager of the Harrisburg club of the Tri-State League, and he offered Tortes a chance to play professional baseball. Tortes proved himself at Harrisburg and moved up to St. Paul of the American Association. In 1908 he was sold to the New York Giants, where he played under John J. McGraw and became known as Chief Meyers. He carried Dartmouth in his heart for the remainder of his life and was proud to say Ralph Glaze started him on the road to glory.

Glaze graduated in 1906 and signed with the Boston Red Sox. He won four games and lost six that year. The Red Sox played Connie Mack's Philadelphia Athletics in Boston on August 31, 1906, with Glaze and Rube Wad-

dell as the starting pitchers. The *Boston Globe* ran a two-column headline: "Glaze Puts It All Over Rube — Youngster Pitches Brilliant Ball." The account of the game read in part: "Few persons at the Huntington Avenue grounds yesterday who heard dapper little Tim Hurst, the umpire, announce the pitchers for the game between the Bostons and the Athletics would be Rube Waddell and Ralph Glaze had any idea that the former Dartmouth boy would put it all over the eccentric southpaw, so to speak, and that Rube would spend the last half of the game on the bench, while the young man would continue to pitch out a splendid victory." The lone run off Glaze came on a homer by 20-year-old Jack "Schoolboy" Knight, who became a Red Sox teammate the next year when the A's traded him for Jimmy Collins.

WHEN THE 1906 season was over, Ralph returned to Dartmouth to coach the football team. That became the pattern of his life during his eight-year professional baseball career — playing in the summer and coaching during the off-seasons.

The baseball world was shocked when Boston playing-manager Chick Stahl committed suicide in the spring of 1907. Cellar-dwelling Boston had four more managers that season, including pitcher Cy Young and first baseman Bob Unglaub. The club finally settled down with Deacon McGuire and managed to move up to seventh place. Veteran Cy Young headed the Red Sox pitching staff. At age 40 and in the twilight of his career, he put the younger pitchers to shame with his 22-15 record and 1.99 ERA. In 32 games Glaze won nine and lost 14 and had a very respectable earned-run average of 2.32. Three events were of special importance to him that year: He pitched a shutout, hit a home run and married Evaline Leavitt.

Glaze coached Dartmouth baseball the next spring before joining Boston for the 1908 season. He pitched in ten games, winning two and losing two, before the Red Sox sent him to Providence of the Eastern League, where he won 14 and lost six. In 1909 Boston sold him to Indianapolis of the American Association, where he posted a 17-17 record. He won seven and lost nine for the Indianapolis club in 1910, then was sold to Kansas City. During his last four years of professional baseball, he shuttled among Montreal, Utica, Wilkes-Barre, Beaumont, Topeka and St. Joseph, Mo. With his playing days behind him, he became a full-time college coach and athletic director.

It's not generally known that the University of Southern California substituted Rugby football for American football in 1911. The experiment lasted three years. USC then brought in Glaze to coach American football in 1914 and 1915. The first game between the Trojans and the California Bears was played during his tenure. USC triumphed, 28-10, and a great football rivalry was born. Over a period of 21 years Glaze served as athletic director and coach of both football and baseball — usually for terms of two to four years — at such schools as Dartmouth College, University of Rochester, Baylor University, University of Southern California, Colorado School of Mines, Drake University, Lake Forest College, Colorado State Teachers College, Texas Christian University and St. Viator College.

McGREAL

Ralph Glaze as Dartmouth student

Ralph's wife of 20 years died in 1927, the same year he left coaching to become a Denver businessman. He returned to Massachusetts in 1930 to become superintendent of the B & M Railroad's Mystic Terminal at Charlestown and married Winifred Bonar Demuth in June of that year. He retired at the age of 65 in 1946 and moved to California. In 1951 Ralph and Winifred Glaze built a home in the coastal community of Cambria, Calif.

During Glaze's remaining years he kept remarkably strong and fit by walking three to five miles a day with his dogs. Sam Crawford, the Hall of Fame outfielder who played with Detroit of the American League from 1903-1917, was Ralph's last link to his own playing days with Boston. Crawford lived 25 miles away at Baywood Park when the two old-timers met by accident in 1962. Sam was one year older than Ralph. In a long newspaper interview dated January 1, 1965, Glaze mentioned his daily walks and joked: "Crawford went with me several times, but he couldn't keep up with me. He's a lot older than I am."

They died within a few months of each other — 88-year-old Sam Crawford on June 15 and 87-year-old Daniel Ralph Glaze on October 31, 1968.

Seventh-Game Syndrome Key: Weary Pitching

TIMOTHY MULLIGAN

Teams that blow a 3-1 lead in the World Series or LCS are twice as likely to lose as to win. Star pitchers frequently are less effective in Game 7 than in their first two starts.

THERE CAN BE LITTLE DOUBT that the outstanding feature of the 1985 post-season playoffs was the Kansas City Royals' ability to overcome 3-1 deficits in both the American League Championship Series and the World Series. Considering that only four other teams have achieved that feat in World Series history, the Royals' achievement appears monumental. But was it?

Our perspective changes if we consider the question: What is the final record for teams that lose a 3-1 advantage in the World Series or LCS and are forced to play a seventh game? Including the 1986 playoffs, ten teams have been in that position. The following went on to win the final game:

1912 Boston Red Sox
1967 St. Louis Cardinals
1972 Oakland A's

The remainder lost the final game and the series:

1925 Washington Senators
1958 Milwaukee Braves
1968 St. Louis Cardinals
1979 Baltimore Orioles
1985 Toronto Blue Jays (ALCS)
1985 St. Louis Cardinals (WS)
1986 California Angels (ACLS)

The record shows, then, that a championship-caliber team that allowed its opponents to tie the series by winning the fifth and sixth games was twice as likely to lose the seventh game as to win it. This appears more remarkable than the Royals' twin comebacks and certainly is worthy of a closer look.

Many would attribute this phenomenon to a "shift of momentum" from one team to the other. Psychological factors may indeed play a role because players who see a championship slipping out of their grasp begin pressing while their opponents, considered all but eliminated already, seem to gain renewed confidence. Such factors cannot, of course, be broken down and analyzed. But one factor of at least equivalent significance can be studied: pitching.

A maxim of post-season pitching strategy has always held that a team's best starter should open the series so that he will be in position to start three of a possible seven games. The application of that theory, however, did not save five of the seven teams whose 3-1 advantage ended with their best pitcher losing the seventh game. Toronto's Dave Stieb and St. Louis' John Tudor are the most recent examples; they joined the distinguished company of Bob Gibson (1968 St. Louis), Lew Burdette (1958 Milwaukee Braves), and Walter Johnson (1925 Washington).

Even the 1912 Series, when a tie led to an eight-game set, was determined in a similar fashion. Boston's ace, Smokey Joe Wood, started Games 1, 4 and 7 and won his first two appearances impressively; in Game 7, however, he yielded seven hits and six runs in the first inning alone. But because an eighth game was required, Wood returned the next day in relief of Hugh Bedient to record the decisive win with only three innings. The losing pitcher in that game was the New York Giants' Christy Mathewson, making his third start of the series.

We might hypothesize, then, that three effective starts from even your best pitcher in a seven-game series is too much to expect. Ten series hardly provide enough data to establish a relationship.

What we can examine are the pitching records for all three-game starters in seven-game post-season series. The data for those series should reveal whether any patterns of pitching effectiveness emerge.

First, let us compare pitching performances in the first two starts against the third start. Using data for the 39 instances when a pitcher started three times in a seven-

game World Series and American League Championship Series, we find the following:

	First Two Starts	Third Start
Innings Pitched	576⅔	251⅓
Avg. IP/Start	7⅓	6⅓
Runs	177	116
Earned Runs	151	102
ERA	2.36	3.65
Won-Lost	49-22	16-16
Won-Lost Pct.	.690	.500

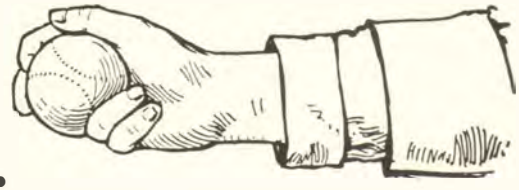
Without question, pitchers' effectiveness declined sharply after two starts. Three starts in eight or nine days — a strain under any condition and added to the toll taken by the innings worked in the regular season and to the pressure of pitching against championship opposition — would seem to produce tired pitchers. Fatigued arms result in reduced velocity and control, while opposing batters gain the advantage of increased familiarity with a pitcher's strengths and weaknesses. What some see as the ultimate in sports "pressure" may be in reality the ultimate in sports endurance

But are there circumstances that affect this performance? Can we further analyze the third starts to see when pitchers were more effective, and what might have made them so? One possible key would be relative effectiveness in the first two starts as a factor in third-start performance: If the pitcher was ineffective in one or both of his first two starts, would he be more or less effective in his third start than those who had pitched well in both of their previous games?

If we define an "ineffective" start as one in which the pitcher had an ERA over 3.00 and did not win the decision, we find that 11 of the 39 pitchers experienced disappointment in at least one of their first two games. How these pitchers fared in their third starts is indicated by the following cumulative data:

Innings Pitched	63⅔
Avg. IP/Start	5⅔
Runs	27
Earned Runs	22
ERA	3.11
Won-Lost	6-3
Won-Lost Pct.	.667

AN OUT-CURVE.



A DROP BALL.

Twenty-eight of the 39 pitchers in our study demonstrated their abilities by being effective in both of their first two starts. Their record in the third start, however, reveals the difficulty in maintaining that level:

Innings Pitched	187⅔
Avg. IP/Start	6⅓
Runs	88
Earned Runs	81
ERA	3.88
Won-Lost	10-13
Won-Lost Pct.	.435

THE EVIDENCE therefore indicates that a pitcher with at least one ineffective outing in his first two games was more likely to pitch well in the third start, though ironically he would be yanked more quickly than his counterpart who had finally faltered. Of the seven teams that lost the seventh game after building a 3-1 edge in the series, four lost with their best pitcher after he had already pitched well in two previous starts (Walter Johnson, Bob Gibson, Dave Stieb and John Tudor). A fifth, the 1958 Milwaukee Braves, lost when their ace, Lew Burdette, experienced poor outings in both Games 5 and 7.

It is interesting to note the trend over the past 20 years toward deeper starting staffs among the top teams. In the 1958, 1962 and 1965 World Series, three pitchers started three games apiece; the 1964, 1967 and 1968 Series each featured two pitchers starting three games. The rules changes and practices introduced after 1968 to reduce the pitchers' advantage (lowered mound, reduced strike zone, umpires' increasing tendency to give the inside part of the plate to the batter) undoubtedly restored offensive punch to baseball, but probably also contributed (especially with the introduction of the designated hitter in the American League) to deeper starting staffs and more rest between starts. Of the six seven-game World Series played between 1971 and 1982, only two included three starts by one pitcher. The 1985 Kansas City Royals continued this trend by using four starters to defeat Toronto and St. Louis, both of whom attempted to rely on a weary ace to win a third start. As we have seen, the odds were not with them.

Baseball's First Publicist — Henry Chadwick

MAC SOUDERS

In the game's infancy he served as a one-man press association. Among his contributions were introduction of the boxscore and player statistics and authorship of the first rule book.

IMAGINE A NEWSPAPER that contains no sports section. Imagine a sports page that contains no stories on baseball. Imagine a story on baseball that contains no statistics. What you are imagining is a newspaper prior to the era of Henry Chadwick.

Baseball historians recognize Chadwick as the first newspaperman to report on the game of baseball and also credit him with the development of the boxscore, which has led to the myriad of statistics associated with the game.

In 1856, while covering a game of cricket at the Elysian Fields in Hoboken, N.J., Chadwick observed some boys playing baseball on the outskirts of the cricket field. The action so enthralled him that upon returning to New York he asked the managing editor of the *New York Times* for permission to cover the game of baseball.

The game Chadwick witnessed that day was essentially the same game that exists today. Although there were no leagues, there were amateur club teams which regularly played each other on a match basis. It was on these games that the young journalist first reported. Initially the coverage consisted of a few lines reporting the scores of the games, but Chadwick's enthusiasm led to more detailed reporting, resulting in as much as a quarter of a column, an amount virtually unheard of for the coverage of a sporting event.

From this modest beginning Chadwick became a one-man press association, promoting the sport throughout New York City, frequently writing for the *New York World, New York Evening Telegraph, New York Herald, Brooklyn Eagle* and other eastern dailies. Often Chadwick's zealous exalting of the game would result in the loss of a job for himself when the paper became convinced that it could use a full-time staff member to cover baseball.

In 1858 Chadwick became the first baseball editor of a newspaper, holding this position with the *New York Clipper.* From the *Clipper* he moved to the editorial staff of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, where he stayed for more than 45 years, chiefly as a baseball writer. During these years with the *Eagle* Chadwick gained national prominence by expounding his views on the new professional baseball leagues.

While covering a game between the Stars and the Excelsiors in South Brooklyn in 1859, Chadwick introduced what many baseball fans, datasticians and historians consider to be his greatest contribution to the game: the boxscore. Adapted from the scorecard used in cricket, the boxscore is a detailed record of the occurrences of the game, including such data as the names of all the players who participated and the specifics of their performances both at bat and in the field.

Employing this elaborate record keeping, Chadwick became the game's first statistician, and his tireless efforts paved the way for generations of future numbers specialists.

With a passion for baseball that could not be satisfied by writing for a single paper, Chadwick also contributed to weeklies such as *The Sporting News* and *Sporting Life* and edited *Beadle's Dime Baseball Player* from 1860 to 1881. Additionally he edited *DeWitt's Baseball Guide* (1869-80), *Our Boys' Baseball Guide* (1877-78), *Haney's Book of Reference* (1886-70) and the *Spalding Official Baseball Guide* (1888-1908) and authored *The Art of Batting and Base Running* in the early 1880s as well as various other sports publications.

As Chadwick's reputation grew his columns became a platform for espousing his views on many aspects of the game. "Chadwick's Chat" in the August 10, 1887, issue of *Sporting Life* illustrates his uncompromising attitude toward his perceived detriments to the game and reflects his position on hard work and clean living as he takes some of the teams to task for blaming their poor performance the previous season on the umpires:

> If this season teaches anything, not to mention that of past seasons, it is the utter folly of expecting good play and thorough teamwork out of a party of players, the majority of whom take no care of themselves in keeping their bodies in a healthy condition for the exacting work of the diamond field. To suppose that a man can play ball properly who guzzles beer daily, or indulges in spiritous liquors, or who sets up nightly gambling or does worse by still more enervating habits at brothels is nonsense.

A brief glimpse at Chadwick's personal habits gives perspective to his comments on the conduct of players. A full bearded man of average stature, he began his daily regimen at 5 a.m. with a cold plunge, followed by a light breakfast and then work. An active journalist into his 80s, Chadwick credited his longevity to the frequent taking of Turkish baths.

TWO OTHER aspects of the game which often came under fire in Chadwick's columns were the playing of baseball on Sundays and gambling on the games. Reluctantly he gave up the fight to prevent baseball on Sundays, realizing the popularity of the sport could be advanced by being played on a non-work day, but to prevent gambling Chadwick labored long and hard.

In 1876 Chadwick was joined by journalists around the nation in a crusade that resulted in the abolition of pool selling on all baseball grounds. To some this, not the boxscore, was his greatest contribution to the sport.

Having authored the game's first rule book in 1858, Chadwick was often called upon by fans to interpret rules and to settle disputes. In response to a letter to the editor of *Sporting Life* on June 10, 1907, regarding a trick play designed to fool the catcher, Chadwick's pedantic nature is evident:

> Looking over the complete code of rules of 1906, I find no clause to prevent the above point of play, which is of the low trick order, such as hiding the ball. But the point could never be successfully played on a thoroughly wide-awake catcher.

Chadwick's moralizing was not confined to the actions of players and management and often extended to the members of the press. Typical is this piece from the October 18, 1890, issue of *Sporting Life*:

> The daily press of this country, acting as caterers for news of the most interesting current events for the general public, is guided solely in giving prominence to this, that or the other feature of news by the demands of the self-same public's interest in the matter . . . the class of writers I especially refer to are those who revel in sensational stories, and unless actual occurrences are at hand for them to write up, they do not hesitate to use their inventive power with which to concoct "fake" stories for their respective papers.

Because of such rigid stances on these matters Chadwick was not without his detractors. In a letter to the editor of the *Sporting Life* on October 4, 1890, a fan chastised Chadwick:

> Anything more rabid than his (Chadwick's) last effusion in *Sporting Life* would be hard to find. For a newspaper man who claims to be fair he's about as far from the mark as I know. The older he gets, the worse he gets . . . this man Chadwick has put himself to no little trouble again and again to spread rumors about drinking in the Players League.

In recognition of his journalistic achievements, the semi-retired, 80-year-old Chadwick was presented a medal by the St. Louis Exposition during the 1904 World's Fair. He was the only journalist to receive such an award.

Upon the occasion of his death in 1908 a large monument, topped with a marble baseball and surrounded with four bases, was erected at his gravesite in Greenwood Cemetery at 20th Street and 8th Avenue in Brooklyn.

The Baseball Hall of Fame welcomed Chadwick into its fraternity in 1938 when he was selected by a special committee for service to baseball apart from playing the game.

CHADWICK CHRONOLOGY

1824 —	Born in St. Thomas Exeter, England.
1837 —	Comes to the United States.
1856 —	Sees first game of baseball while covering a cricket match for *Long Island Star*.
1857 —	Sells first baseball article to *New York Times*.
1858 —	Joins staff of *New York Clipper* as the first baseball editor.
1858 —	National Association of Baseball Players is formed with Chadwick as chairman of rules committee; authors first rule book.
1860 —	Begins editing *Beadle's Dime Baseball Player*.
1864 —	Writes baseball for *New York Herald*.
1865 —	Baseball convention representing 91 baseball clubs is held in New York; at the same time professionalism appears.
1866-70 —	Edits *Haney's Baseball Book of Reference*.
1867 —	Introduces the concept of the scorecard and boxscores.
1867-69 —	Edits first baseball weekly — *Ball Players Chronicle*.
1869 —	Begins editing *DeWitt's Baseball Guide*.
1871 —	Leads successful crusade to abolish gambling from baseball.
1877-78 —	Edits *Our Boys' Baseball Guide*.
1880 —	Authors *The Art of Batting and Base Running*.
1882-84 —	Edits first paper for the fans — *The Metropolitan: A Journal of the Polo Grounders*
1888 —	Starts editing *Spalding Baseball Guide*.
1904 —	Awarded medal of achievement at World's Fair in St. Louis.
1908 —	Died in Brooklyn, N.Y.
1938 —	Named to Baseball Hall of Fame by special committee for service to baseball apart from playing the game.

Hazards and Tips for Researchers

JAMES TACKACH

Because baseball's early history is poorly documented, great care and judgment must be used in evaluating situations. Lore and legend help the sport flourish, but accuracy is paramount.

AN OFTEN-QUOTED PASSAGE in the book *What Is History?* by E. H. Carr, a British historian, states: "The facts are really not at all like fish on the fishmonger's slab. They are like fish swimming in a vast and sometimes inaccessible ocean; and what the historian catches will depend partly on chance, but mainly on what part of the ocean he chooses to fish in and what tackle he chooses to use."

Carr's statement certainly applies to historians or researchers who are trying to recreate the events of nineteenth-century baseball. The "facts" that have been passed down to us about nineteenth-century baseball are a mixture of folklore, myth, legend, misinformation and, of course, truth. Any accurate recreation of a pre-1900 baseball event or a player's life will involve some careful selection from among the available "facts," if any are available.

Any baseball researcher investigating the early decades of the game will immediately realize that baseball before the turn of the century is poorly documented; the National League's first 25 years, important years, are often relegated to an introductory chapter in baseball histories. Indeed some baseball histories begin in 1903, the year that the American League was officially sanctioned. Moreover, those who ran the game in the 1800s, or who covered it in the newspapers or magazines, did not have quite the same fascination with statistics as today's baseball chroniclers have; as a result, records were often not kept or were kept haphazardly.

Furthermore, the researcher examining baseball records of the 1870s or 1880s must realize that scoring was different from the scoring of today. For example, at one time a pitcher was credited with an assist for a strikeout and charged with an error for a base on balls. Baserunners were once credited with a stolen base when going from first to third on a single.

What's the researcher to do? Indeed researchers must exercise a great deal of care and judgment when they investigate the salad days of the American Pastime. If they are careful and judicious in their approach and if they use the right research materials, researchers can enrich our sport by accurately recreating these early decades of the game's history. Indeed the renewed interest in nineteenth-century baseball by members of the Society for American Baseball Research, by academics and by historians with national reputations suggests that this recreation is well underway.

Let me use a personal experience to illustrate the problems faced by nineteenth-century baseball researchers and to suggest some tips and strategies for those undertaking similar research projects.

Early in 1983 I began collecting information on Charles "Old Hoss" Radbourn and the 1884 Providence Grays. (My research led to the publication of an article titled "The Greatest Season a Pitcher Has Ever Had" in the "Views of Sport" column in a Sunday edition of the *New York Times* in June 1984.) By now the story of the Providence Grays' 1884 season is well known: Radbourn won a record 60 games, the team won the National League pennant and the season ended with the Grays whipping the New York Metropolitans of the American Association in baseball's first "World Series."

Also well known is the controversy in July of 1884 which almost led to the Grays' disbanding. Radbourn, whose recalcitrant reputation was already well established, was suspended in mid-July for purposely blowing a game against the Boston club, the result of an argument with an umpire over a balk call. Charles Sweeney, the hard-throwing young pitcher who alternated with Radbourn, also was suspended several days later and left the club for the St. Louis team of the Union Association.

It is the Sweeney suspension that will serve as an example of the hazards facing the historian who tries to recreate baseball events of the nineteenth century. The story of the suspension of the Grays' two best pitchers in the middle of a pennant race was a story that could not be

left out of any article recreating the events of that season, and I was determined to find out as much as possible about that event. Unfortunately, the answer was unclear: Baseball lore had given me three different versions of the Sweeney suspension.

MANY BASEBALL histories merely state that Sweeney deserted the Grays to pitch for St. Louis, which had made him a financial offer that he could not refuse. To me, that explanation made sense; roster wars were common in those years. Even Radbourn was rumored to have entertained offers from teams in rival leagues. But in *Baseball's Best: The Hall of Fame Gallery*, Martin Appel gives a different version of the story. In a short biography of Radbourn, Appel wrote: "During Radbourn's suspension, Sweeney got drunk, was also suspended and jumped the club, joining the St. Louis team of the Union Association." In his highly respected *American Baseball*, David Q. Voigt makes a similar statement: ". . . Sweeney, too, was tempermental, as well as a drunkard. When Bancroft [the Grays' manager] berated him for an all-day drinking spree, Sweeney packed up and jumped to the Unions. . . ."

The *Providence Evening Bulletin* reporter who covered Sweeney's last game with the Grays, however, tells a different version of the story. He attributes Sweeney's troubles to an act of flagrant insubordination in the seventh inning of the Grays' game against Philadelphia on July 22. According to that reporter, Sweeney started the game in the pitching box for Providence, and manager Bancroft put Cyclone Miller, a pitcher signed to replace the suspended Radbourn, in right field with the intention of having him relieve Sweeney if the Grays got a big lead. Without Radbourn, Bancroft did not want to overwork Sweeney in a lopsided win, and Bancroft also wanted to see Miller's pitching abilities.

The Grays indeed led, 6-2, at the end of seven innings, and Bancroft saw no need to work Sweeney any longer. He summoned Miller to the pitching box and ordered Sweeney to right field. When Bancroft ordered the switch, Sweeney, according to the *Bulletin's* report, " 'kicked' and with abusive language positively refused to go onto the field, retiring from the game altogether, obliging the home club to continue the game with but eight men." The *Bulletin* article concluded: "Action of the management of the home club in the matter of Sweeney's insubordination resulted in the expulsion of Charles Sweeney from the National League."

I decided to use the *Bulletin's* version of the story in my recreation of the season of 1884. The *Bulletin's* report, after all, was written by an observer who saw the game first hand, not by a historian writing several decades later. Furthermore, the same explanation for Sweeney's departure was given in a *New York Times* article covering the game of July 22. The *Times* reporter stated that Sweeney "became very angry and left the field" when Bancroft ordered him to right field and that when Bancroft followed him to the dressing room and again requested him to play right field Sweeney "most villainously refused."

What really happened to Charles Sweeney? My *New York Times* article stated that "Sweeney was also suspended (and then expelled from the National League) when he refused manager Frank Bancroft's order to leave the pitcher's box and move to right field in a game against Philadelphia." The booklet on Providence baseball of 1875-1885 that was distributed by the Society for American Baseball Research at its 1984 convention (held in Providence to commemorate the Grays' achievement) stated that Sweeney "packed up and left the team, joining St. Louis of the Union Association." An article by Thomas L. Carson in the October 1984 issue of *Yankee* reads: "During Radbourn's suspension, Sweeney got drunk and was also suspended. He quit the team in a huff." Was Sweeney drunk? Insubordinate? Or was he merely leaving the Grays for better pay in St. Louis?

An article by Andrew Kull in the April-May 1985 issue of *American Heritage* identifies greed **and** drunkenness as the causes for Sweeney's departure. Kull reports that a representative of the St. Louis Maroons had been in Providence all week tempting Sweeney and other Grays with big money. Kull also reports that during his final days with the Grays Sweeney "had taken to sneaking a shot of whiskey in the dressing room between innings. On his last day with Providence, Sweeney had arrived late at the ballpark, declaring to Frank Bancroft, the Providence manager, 'I was drunk and was sleeping it off.' He was 'drunk and acting stupid' when he quit the field, and after the game he 'staggered out of the park with two women holding him up.' " (Unfortunately, Kull gives no source for his quotations about Sweeney's behavior, and I did not come across that episode in my research.)

Frederick Ivor-Campbell, perhaps seeing legitimacy in all three versions of the Sweeney story, chose to use "all of the above" in his report on the season of 1884 in the spring 1985 issue of *The National Pastime*. According to Ivor-Campbell, Sweeney was drinking between innings in an exhibition game in Woonsocket, R.I., on July 21, reported late and hungover for the game on July 22, pitched seven innings of that game, then left the field and the team when Bancroft ordered him to right field. And in the parenthetical statement after his report on the Sweeney suspension, Ivor-Campbell wrote: "There is some reason to suppose Sweeney acted deliberately to provoke his dismissal. Once freed from his league contract

obligations, he promptly signed with St. Louis of the outlaw Union Association for higher pay; winning 24 games for them in the half season that remained, he completed 1884 with a combined record of 41-15."

WHICH OF US contemporary baseball researchers has accurately recreated the events of July 22, 1884? For that matter, did Babe Ruth really call his shot in the 1932 World Series? Did some youngster really come up to Joe Jackson after the Black Sox scandal and say, "Say it ain't so, Joe"? I am unable to supply definite answers to these questions, and I am the first to admit that baseball flourishes partly because of lore and legend and that to recreate events accurately sometimes destroys the sacred myths that have contributed so much to baseball's popularity. Nonetheless, researchers who are determined to uncover the "facts" of seasons past should be encouraged to do so, and for such fans I have included some research strategies and tips:

1. Trust primary sources rather than secondary sources. A newspaper account of a game is less tainted by hearsay and folklore than a recreation of the event written 40 or 50 years later. So the researcher should be prepared to spend countless hours in front of microfilm machines reading newspaper accounts of the daily games. Nonetheless, keep in mind that the newspapers of 100 years ago did not delve into the personal lives of players as do today's newspapers. Therefore, I would not discount the reports of Charles Sweeney's drinking habits simply because it was not reported in the *Providence Evening Bulletin* or the *New York Times*. The scribes who reported baseball games in the summer of 1884 probably could not mention a player's drinking habits.

2. Though they can be considered primary sources, mistrust books written by ballplayers. Many are indeed accurate, but some are self-serving and distort the truth. The granddaddy of all such books is A. G. Spalding's *America's National Game*, and baseball historians have long known that Albert Goodwill told a few "stretchers" (as Mark Twain would call them) in that book. Descendants of Spalding's book include works like Jim Bouton's *Ball Four* and Graig Nettles' *Balls*. Both are splendid books in many ways, but I am not sure that one should accept every statement in these books as gospel. Would you be more likely to accept Babe Ruth's version of an event of the 1927 season or Robert Creamer's version reported in his authoritative biography of the Bambino? Would you believe a report by Ty Cobb or one by Charles C. Alexander in his book on Cobb? I would trust a good baseball historian before I would trust a good baseball player. Especially distrust those quickly produced mass-market paperbacks that never appear in hardcover.

3. When confronted with several versions of the same story in baseball histories, accept the version of the story by the writer who acknowledges sources and presents and resolves conflicting views of the same event. The historian who presents several versions of a story, with sources provided, is a historian who has done his research, one who probably has considered all possibilities and come to the most logical and reasonable conclusion about what really happened.

4. For statistics, use the *The Baseball Encyclopedia* published by Macmillan. Yes, it contains errors, but it is the best available source for statistics. Furthermore, if you want to publish your work, you might have to document your statistics, and the Macmillan publication carries authority with editors. My statistics on Charles Radbourn's 1884 season differed from those listed in the Macmillan book, but Arthur Pincus, the *New York Times* editor who accepted my article, informed me that the statistics presented in my article on Radbourn would have to agree with those in the Macmillan publication.

The problems faced by baseball historians are no different from those encountered by other historians. The "facts" are indeed as elusive as fish in the sea, as E. H. Carr suggests. But if baseball researchers fish the right waters with the right tackle, they are likely to bring to the surface schools of "facts" about the early decades of the game of baseball that will enhance our appreciation of the sport.

Information on Available SABR Publications

The Society for American Baseball Research (SABR) still has copies available of all editions of the *Baseball Research Journal* from 1975 to date. The first three Journals of 1972-73-74 have long been out of print, but in 1981 the best articles from them were combined into a publication titled *Baseball Historical Review*. SABR introduced a second annual publication, *The National Pastime*, in 1982. A full list of the SABR publications still available follows:

1975	*Baseball Research Journal*	(112 pages)	$3.00
1976	*Baseball Research Journal*	(128 pages)	$4.00
1977	*Baseball Research Journal*	(144 pages)	$4.00
1978	*Baseball Research Journal*	(116 pages)	$4.00
1979	*Baseball Research Journal*	(160 pages)	$5.00
1980	*Baseball Research Journal*	(180 pages)	$5.00
1981	*Baseball Research Journal*	(188 pages)	$5.00
1982	*Baseball Research Journal*	(184 pages)	$5.00
1983	*Baseball Research Journal*	(188 pages)	$5.00
1984	*Baseball Research Journal*	(88 pages ★)	$6.00
1985	*Baseball Research Journal*	(88 pages ★)	$6.00

★ New, larger format starting in 1984.

Baseball Historical Review (112 pages; pub. 1981)	$4.00
Premiere (1982) issue of *The National Pastime* (88 pages, reprinted 1984)	$5.00
Second (1983) issue of *The National Pastime* (88 pages)	$5.00
Fourth (1985) issue of *The National Pastime* (88 pages)	$6.00
Fifth (1985) issue of *The National Pastime* (88 pages)	$6.00
Pictorial (1986) issue of *The National Pastime* on 1901-19 baseball (88 pages)	$8.00
Seventh (1986) issue of *The National Pastime* (88 pages)	$6.00
First issue of *Minor League Baseball Stars* (128 pages featuring year-by-year career records of 170 minor league greats; reprinted 1984)	$5.00
Second issue of *Minor League Baseball Stars* (160 pages featuring career records of another group of players; pub. 1984)	$5.00
Green Cathedrals (160 pages; pub. in 1986)	$7.00
The SABR Review of Books (112 pages, pub. 1986)	$6.00

Make checks payable to SABR and send order to: SABR, P.O. Box 1010, Cooperstown, NY 13326.

Note: On orders to be shipped to a U.S. address, add postage/handling charge of $1.00 if ordering one book, $2.00 for two to four books, or $3.00 for five or more books. (On orders to be sent outside the U.S., add postage/handling charge of $1.50 for one book, $2.50 for two to four books, or $3.50 for five or more books.)

Membership in SABR is open to anyone interested in baseball. Annual dues for 1987 are $20 — plus a $3 postage surcharge for those residing outside the U.S. Each member receives at no additional cost a copy of each publication issued by SABR during his year(s) of membership, including *The SABR Bulletin* (a bimonthly newsletter), Membership Directory, *Baseball Research Journal*, *The National Pastime* and usually a "special" such as the *Green Cathedrals* ballparks book published in 1986. For additional information on membership, write to SABR at the address given above.

This cartoon appeared in a Baltimore newspaper just before the opening of the inaugural Federal League season of 1914. National League president John Tener tosses to batterymate and American League czar Ban Johnson; Fed boss James A. Gilmore awaits the pitch.

ISBN 0-910137-26-9